

THE  
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA

OF  
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

9159



EDITED BY  
HERMANN JACOBI.

JPr 2  
Aya/Jac

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW HAVEN, CT.

Acc. No. . 9159 .....

Date..... 1. 8. 57 .....

Call No. .... J Pr 2 .....

Aya / Jac  
HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.



## PREFACE.

---

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṅgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Nigaṇṭhas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prâkṛit by comparing it with Pâli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pâli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prâkṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pâli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a â i î u û e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prâkṛit has frequently *i* for Pâli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha*=*gaha*, *ginhati* *ganhati*, *alaṅkiya* *alaṅkata*, *ukkiṭṭha* *ukkaṭṭha*, *kaṇa* *kivāṇa*, *hiḍaya* *hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prâkṛit; *dhamme*=*dhmmo*, *ne no*, *ah* *adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti*=*karoti*, *suneti* *sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *teṇaṃ*=*tena*, *tehiṃ* *tehi*, *vayaṃ* *vadati*, *gacchejja* *gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvāra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya*=*ca*: *derehi ya derihi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prâkṛit than in Pâli, where *âkhyāta*, *brâhmana* occur, which in Prâkṛit become *akkhāta*, *baṃhana*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prâkṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attâṇaṃ*.

The consonants in Prâkṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyana locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayaṃ kataṃ*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇṇa nipuna*, *niyattai nivattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *āghâti akkhâti*, *pâda* (*pâta*) *patta*, *tadhâ tathâ*, *mauḍa makuta*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talâga*=*talâka*, *dadha dalha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *maṇo*=*mano*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sâhâ sâkhâ*, *dîha dîgha*, *tahâ tathâ*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lâbha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prâkṛit avoids even more than Pâli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n n m* with *h*, *brâhmana* becomes *bamhana* or *mâhana*, *vyâkaraṇa vâgarana*, *mayhaṃ majjhaṃ*, *âkhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *savva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta ñâta*, *jahâ yathâ*.

Prâkṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pâli. I sub-join the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

	Prâkṛit.	Pâli.
	SINGULAR.	
Nom.	<i>dhamme, dhammo</i>	<i>dhcmmo</i>
Voc.	<i>dhammâ</i>	<i>dhamma, °â</i>
Acc.	<i>dhammaṃ</i>	<i>dhammaṃ</i>
Inst.	<i>dhammenaṃ, °eṇa</i>	<i>dhammena</i>
Dat.	<i>dhammâya, °âe</i>	<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammâ, °âo (ato)</i>	<i>dhammâ, °asma, °amhâ</i>
Gen.	<i>dhammassa</i>	<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc.	<i>dhamme, °amṣi, °ammi</i>	<i>dhamme, °asmiṇ, °amhi.</i>

Prākṛit.	PLURAL.	Pāli.
Nom. Voc. <i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhammā</i>
Acc. <i>dhamme</i>		<i>dhamme</i>
Instr. <i>dhammehiṃ, °ehi</i>		<i>dhammebhi, °ehi</i>
Abl. <i>dhammehiṃto</i>		"
Gen. (Dat.) <i>dhammānaṃ</i>		<i>dhammānaṃ</i>
Loc. <i>dhammesu</i>		<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāni, phalāṃ, phalā</i>	<i>phalāni, phalā</i>

#### FEMININE NOUNS IN á ī ū.

Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. <i>kannā kaññā</i>		<i>kannāo, °ā kaññā, °āo</i>	
Voc. <i>kanne kaññe</i>		" "	
Acc. <i>kannam kaññam</i>		" "	
Inst. Gen. } <i>kannāe kaññāya</i>		I. Ab. <i>kannāhiṃ, °hi kaññābhi, °hi</i>	
Dat. Loc. }			
Loc. " <i>kaññāyam</i>		G. D. <i>kannānaṃ, °na kaññānaṃ</i>	
Abl. <i>kannāto kaññāya</i>		Loc. <i>kannāsu kaññāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc. <i>devī, rāī devī, ratti</i>		<i>devīo, °ī devīyo devī</i>	
Acc. <i>devīm devīm</i>		" "	
I. D. G. L. <i>devīe devīyā</i>		I. Ab. <i>devīhiṃ, °hi devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc. " <i>devīyaṃ</i>		D. G. <i>devīnaṃ, °na devīnaṃ</i>	
Abl. <i>devīto —</i>		L. <i>devīsu devīsu.</i>	

#### MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
N. V. <i>aggi bhikkhū</i>		<i>aggi bhikkhu</i>
A. <i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>		<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>
I. <i>aggiṇā bhikkhuna</i>		<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuna</i>
Gen. <i>aggino, °issa bhikkhuno, °ussa</i>		<i>aggino, °issa bhikkhuno, °ussa</i>
L. { <i>aggimsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhusi, °mhi</i>		<i>aggimsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusiṃ, °mhi</i>

## PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggī</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggī</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
A.	{	<i>aggīno</i>	<i>bhikkhavo</i> , ° <i>ave</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkhavo</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggīhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>aggībhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūbhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggīnaṃ</i> , ° <i>na</i>	<i>bhikkhūnaṃ</i> , ° <i>na</i>	<i>aggīnaṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhūnaṃ</i>
L.		<i>aggīsu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i>	<i>aggīsu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i> .

## NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappiṃ</i>	<i>madhuṃ</i>	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappīni</i> , ° <i>iṃ</i>	<i>madhūni</i> , ° <i>ūiṃ</i>	<i>sappī</i> , ° <i>ini</i> <i>madhū</i> , ° <i>ūni</i> .

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāno*, Inst. *rāhiṃ*, Gen. *rāṇaṃ*.

*āyā* = *attā*, Acc. *āyaṇaṃ*, *attānaṃ*, *appaṇaṃ*, Inst. *appaṇā*, *appaṇeṇaṃ*, Gen. *appaṇo*.

*bhagavaṃ* = *bhagavā*, Acc. *bhagavaṃ*, *bhagavaṃtaṃ*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavaṃto*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṃta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusaṃto*.

*pitā*, *mātā*, Acc. *pītaṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pītaṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. The other forms from *pīu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *pīi*, *māi*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tīse*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesiṃ* (fem. *tāsiṃ*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *ahaṃ*, Acc. *mamaṃ*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *mamaṃ*, *mahaṃ*, *me*, Loc. *maḥ*.

*tumaṃ*, Acc. *tumaṃ*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tava*, *tubbhaṃ*, *te*, Loc. *tumaṃsi*.

*amhe*, *vayaṃ*, Inst. *amhehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *amhānaṃ*, *amhaṃ*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṃ* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege* *ekke*, 2 *duve* *donni*, 3 *tuo* *tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *duvālasa*, *bāraka*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *vīsaṃ* °*ā*, 30 *tīsaṃ* °*ā*, 40 *cattāṭīsaṃ* °*ā*, 50 *paññāsaṃ*, 60 *sattḥi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asīti*, 90 *naviya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(m)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *paṃca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *visāe*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca* *bitiya* *bīya*, 3 *tacca* *tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *paṃcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *navama*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *visāma*, 30 *tīsāma* *tisa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kiyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *sevate*, *sevaṃte*. The Parassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

#### The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i> )
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i> )
<i>gacchati</i> , °aī	<i>gacchamti</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

#### Imperative (pañcamī).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchamtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamī*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *hāṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hīyattanī*) or Aorist (*ajjattanī*) end in *itthā* and *imsu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchimsu* (*karēttthā*, *karemsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhamsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāsi*; 3rd person Sing. *āsī*, *āsi*, *bhuvī*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāsi*, *acāri*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vaḍāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *vocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *hammati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kīrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āve*, e.g. *kārāveti*, *khamāveti*, *kināveti*, *dāveti*, *phāveti*, *thāveti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *aṃt* resp. *aṃta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gaccham*, Acc. *gacchamtaṃ*; *gacchissam*; *gacchamāna*, *gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *santa* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *ditṭha* *mutta* *litta* etc., *bhinna* *junṇa* (= *jinṇa*), *kārita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itavva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *añiya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karanijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā* *ṇaṃ*: *maṇṭā* or *mattā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatvā*, *soccā* = *sutvā*, *hiiccā* = *hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā* *ṇaṃ*: *gacchittā*, *uvagacchittā* (*ṇaṃ*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu* *āhaṭṭu*, *nimakkhu*; *tum*: *laddhum*, and *tūna*: *viyattūna* from *vat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijāhittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādāya*, *ādde*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabbha*, *āsajja*, *parigijjha* (*samecca* *atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chimḍiya*, *pāsiya*, *vigimciya*, *visohiya*. *Ānuri* from *anu* *vi* *cimtiya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittae* after the root *khamtum*, *pâum*, *jîvitum*; *bhattae*, *pâyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prâkrit language I subjoin a Pâli translation of the beginning of the Âcârânga Sûtra: sutam mayâ âvusô tena bhagavatâ evam akkhâtam: iha ekesam no saññâ bhavati, tam yathâ: puratthimâya disâya âgato aham asmi, dakkhiṇâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi pacchimâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, uttarâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, uddhâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, adho-disâya vâ âgato aham asmi, aññatarâya vâ disâya anudisâya vâ âgato aham asmi; evam ekesam no nâtam bhavati: atthi me attâ opapâtiko, natthi me attâ opapâtiko, ko aham âsim, ko vâ ito cuto peccâ bhavissâmi, adum yam puna jāneyya sahasammutiyâ paravyākaraṇena vâ aññesam vâ antike sutvâ, tam yathâ, etc.

This edition of the Âcârânga Sûtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

*A* a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilânka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Samvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

*B* a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Samvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilânka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 fl.



There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed ‘*vadati*’ if both MSS. read thus, but ‘*vadati*,’ if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaçruti* after *i, ī, u, ū, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ē, ō*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârâṅga, together with Pārçvacandra’s Bālâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri’s Dîpikâ, Çilânka’s Tîkâ and Bhadrabâhu’s Niryukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dîpikâ has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasûri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishtubh and anushtubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pâdas of a çloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pâda. The very loose metrical laws of the çloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a çloka. Sometimes half a çloka or a trishtubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOB.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,  
December, 1882.

# PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## SATTHAPARINNÂ.

Suyam me, âusam ! teṇa bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :  
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ  
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhiṇâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,  
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao  
aham amsi, uddhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ  
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao  
aham amsi. evam egesim<sup>1</sup> no nâtam bhavati: ||2|| atthi me  
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,<sup>2</sup> ke aham<sup>3</sup> âsi, ke vâ 12  
io cue<sup>4</sup> peccâ bhavissâmi?<sup>4</sup> ||3|| se jam puṇa jâṇējjâ saha-  
sammudiyâe<sup>5</sup> paravâgaranenam annesim<sup>6</sup> vâ amtie<sup>6</sup> sôccâ,  
tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâra<sup>8</sup> anna-  
tarîo<sup>6</sup> vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim<sup>1</sup>  
nâtam bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo  
aṇusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo aṇudisâo,<sup>9</sup> so 'ham. ||4|| se  
âyâvâi loyâvâi<sup>10</sup> kammâvâi<sup>11</sup> kiriyâvâi: akarissam<sup>12</sup> c' aham, 17  
kârâvissam<sup>13</sup> c' aham karao yâvi samaṇunne bhavissâmi;<sup>4</sup>  
eyâvamti<sup>14</sup> savvâvamti<sup>14</sup> logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-  
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,  
jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo vâ aṇusamcarai, savvâo disâo aṇudisâo  
saheṭi, aṇegarûvâo jonîo samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya padi-  
samvee.<sup>15</sup> ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ<sup>6</sup> paveiyâ:  
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivamdanamâṇanapûyaṇâe jâi<sup>16</sup> 22  
maranamoyaṇâe dukkhaparighâyaheum eyâvamti<sup>14</sup> savvâ-  
vamti<sup>14</sup> logamsi<sup>10</sup> kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bha-

<sup>1</sup> A ekesim. <sup>2</sup> A from n' i. marg. <sup>3</sup> B m. <sup>4</sup> A °o. <sup>5</sup> B sahasammaie. <sup>6</sup> A ṇṇ.  
<sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> Bevam dâhiṇâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. <sup>9</sup> B adds vâ. <sup>10</sup> A lok.  
<sup>11</sup> B kamma. <sup>12</sup> B °um. <sup>13</sup> B °avesum. <sup>14</sup> B °i. <sup>15</sup> A °vetai. <sup>16</sup> A jâi.

vaṃti. jass' eṭe kammāsāṃbhā parinnāyā<sup>6</sup> bhavaṃti,  
se hu muṇi parinnāyā<sup>6</sup>-kamme<sup>17</sup> tti<sup>18</sup> bemi. ||7||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

atṭe loe pariṇṇe<sup>1</sup> dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie  
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa<sup>2</sup> āturā pariāvemti. ||1|| samti pāṇā  
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; anagārā 'mō tti ege pavaya-  
māṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhaviṃkammāsa-  
mārambheṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe<sup>4</sup> anegarūve  
pāṇe vihimsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā<sup>1</sup> pa-  
veiyā : imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṃḍaṇamāṇanapūyaṇāe  
jāimaraṇamoyaṇāe<sup>5</sup> dukkhaparighāyaheṃ se sayam eva  
puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhaṭi, annehim<sup>1</sup> vā samārambhāve,  
31 anne<sup>6</sup> vā puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamte<sup>7</sup> samaṇujāṇai. ||3||  
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohīe ; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam  
samutṭhāe<sup>8</sup> soccā<sup>9</sup> khalu<sup>10</sup> bhagavao anagārāṇaṃ (vā  
amti),<sup>7</sup> ihaṃ egesim nāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,  
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc atthaṃ  
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ<sup>12</sup> satthehiṃ<sup>12</sup> puḍhavi-  
kammāsāṃbhāṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe  
anne<sup>1</sup> anegarūve pāṇe vihimsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṃdham<sup>13</sup> abbhe, app ege aṃdham<sup>13</sup> acche ; app  
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche ; app ege guppham<sup>14</sup>  
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche) ;<sup>15</sup> app ege jaṃgham  
abbhe 2 ; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2 ; app ege ūrum abbhe 2 ;  
app ege kaḍim abbhe 2 ; app ege nābhim<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2 ; app ege  
udaram<sup>16</sup> abbhe 2 ; app<sup>17</sup> ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2 ; app ege  
pāsam abbhe 2 ; app ege uram abbhe 2 ; app ege hiyam  
abbhe 2 ; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2 ; app ege khaṃdham  
abbhe 2 ; app ege bāhum abbhe 2 ; app ege hatthaṃ abbhe 2 ;  
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2 ; app ege naham<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2 ; app  
ege gīvam abbhe 2 ; app ege haṇum<sup>18</sup> abbhe 2 ; app ege  
huṭṭham<sup>19</sup> abbhe 2 ; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2 ; app ege  
jibbham abbhe 2 ; app ege tālum abbhe 2 ; app ege galam

<sup>17</sup> B kammi. <sup>18</sup> A ti.

<sup>1</sup> A ṇṇ, B nn. <sup>2</sup> A pāse. <sup>3</sup> B mm. <sup>4</sup> A °bhe māṇā. <sup>5</sup> A jāṇ. <sup>6</sup> A °sim,  
cf. 1. <sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B āya. <sup>9</sup> B su°. <sup>10</sup> B om. <sup>11</sup> A n. <sup>12</sup> A °esu. <sup>13</sup> A andham.  
<sup>14</sup> A gupphagam. <sup>15</sup> B 2. <sup>16</sup> B ny°. <sup>17</sup> A after the following phrase.  
<sup>18</sup> B °uam. <sup>19</sup> A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṇḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam<sup>1</sup> abbhe 2; app ege nâsam<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham<sup>20</sup> abbhe 2; app ege nilâḍam abbhe 2; app ege<sup>34</sup> sîsam abbhe 2; app ege sampamârae, app ege uddavae. ||5||  
 ěttha sattham samârambhamâṇassa icc eḥ samârambhâ aparinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti. ěttha<sup>21</sup> sattham asamârambhamâṇassa icc eḥ samârambhâ parinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti. tam parinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> mehvâ n<sup>11</sup> eva sayam puḍhavisattham samârambhĕjjâ, n<sup>11</sup> eva annehim<sup>1</sup> puḍhavisattham samârambhâvĕjjâ,<sup>23</sup> anne<sup>1</sup> puḍhavisattham samârambhamte na samaṇujâṇĕjjâ. jass' ete puḍhavi-kammasamârambhâ parinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnâyakamme<sup>1</sup> tti<sup>23</sup> bemi. ||6||**2**||

biio uddesao.

se bemi,<sup>1</sup> jahâ: aṇagâre ujjukaḍe niyâga<sup>2</sup>-paḍivanne<sup>3</sup> amâ- 36  
 yam kuvvamâṇe viyâhie. ||1|| jâe saddhâe nikkhamto, tâm eva aṇupâlijjâ<sup>4</sup> viyahittu<sup>5</sup> visōttiyam [puvvasamjogam<sup>6</sup> pāthāntaram] paṇayâ virâ mahāvīhim logam ca āṇae aḥisamĕcca<sup>7</sup> akutobhayam se bemi. ||2|| n<sup>8</sup> eva sayam logam abbhâikkhĕjjâ, n<sup>8</sup> eva attāṇam abbhâikkhĕjjâ; je logam<sup>9</sup> abbhâikkhai, se attāṇam abbhâikkhai; je attāṇam abbhâikkhai, se logam<sup>9</sup> abbhâikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa, aṇagârâ 'mu tti ege<sup>10</sup> pavayamāṇa, jam iṇam virūvarū- 42  
 vehim satthehim udayakammasamârambheṇa udayasattham samârambhamāṇa<sup>11</sup> anne<sup>12</sup> aṇegarūve pāṇe vihimsanti. ||4||  
 tattha khalu bhagavayâ parinnâ<sup>12</sup> paveiyâ: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇamāṇaṇapūyaṇae jāimaraṇamoya-  
 ṇae<sup>13</sup> dukkharaparighāyaheum se sayam eva udayasattham samârambhati, annehim<sup>12</sup> vâ udayasattham samârambhâveḥi, anne<sup>12</sup> vâ udayasattham samârambhamte samaṇujâṇati. ||5||  
 tam se ahiyâe<sup>13</sup> se abohie se tam sambujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43  
 down to: vihimsai. se bemi **2**, 4: *substitute only* udaya for pu-  
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| samti pāṇa udayanissiyâ jīvâ aṇege,<sup>14</sup> iham ca khalu bho aṇagârāṇam udayam jīvâ viyâhiyâ. sattham

<sup>20</sup> B °him. <sup>21</sup> B ittham. <sup>22</sup> A adds neva. <sup>23</sup> A ti.

<sup>1</sup> B adds se. <sup>2</sup> A °ya; pāthāntara nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yañña). <sup>3</sup> A pari, cf. 2. 1. <sup>4</sup> A °liya. <sup>5</sup> B vijahittā. <sup>6</sup> A °yo. <sup>7</sup> B abhi. <sup>8</sup> cf. 2. 11. <sup>9</sup> A loy. <sup>10</sup> A eke. <sup>11</sup> AB °ne. <sup>12</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>13</sup> cf. 2. 5. <sup>14</sup> B om. all down to virūva. <sup>41</sup> B °yâ.

- 46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho<sup>15</sup> sattham paveiyam.<sup>16</sup> aduvā  
 adinnādānam.<sup>12</sup> kappai no<sup>17</sup> kappai no<sup>17</sup> pāum aduvā<sup>18</sup> vibhūsaē.  
 puḍho satthehiṃ viuttamti. Ettha vi tesim no<sup>8</sup> nikaraṇāe.<sup>8</sup>  
 Ettha sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā apa-  
 rinnāyā<sup>12</sup> bhavamti. Ettha sattham asamārambhamāṇassa  
 icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā<sup>12</sup> bhavamti. || 7 || tam parinnāyā<sup>12</sup>  
 mehvāvi n<sup>8</sup> eva sayam udayasattham samārambhējā, n<sup>8</sup> ev'  
 49 annehim<sup>12</sup> udayasattham samārambhāvējā etc. [*all as in 2, 6*  
*down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi*]. || 8 || 3 ||  
 taio uddeśao.

- se bemi: n' eva sayam logam<sup>1</sup> abbhāikkhējā, n' eva attā-  
 nam abbhāikkhējā: je logam<sup>1</sup> abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhā-  
 ikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.<sup>2</sup> || 1 ||  
 je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je  
 asatthassa kheyanne,<sup>3</sup> se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. || 2 ||  
 vīrehiṃ eyam abhibhūya dīttam samjatehiṃ sayā  
 55 jaehim sayā appamattehiṃ. je pamatte guṇatthi,<sup>4</sup> se daṇḍe  
 pavuccai. tam parinnāyā<sup>8</sup> mehvāvi: iyānim no,<sup>5</sup> jam aham  
 puvvam akāsi pamāṇam. || 3 || lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa [*all as*  
*in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agaṇi for*  
 57 puḍhavi]. || 4 and 5 || samti pāṇa puḍhavinissiyā<sup>5</sup> taṇanissiyā<sup>8</sup>  
 pattanissiyā<sup>5</sup> katthanissiyā<sup>8</sup> gomayanissiyā<sup>5</sup> kayavarānissiyā,<sup>5</sup>  
 samti sampātīmā pāṇa āhacca sampayamti, agaṇim ca khalu  
 putthā ege saṃghāyam āvajjamti. je tattha saṃghāyam  
 āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;<sup>6</sup> je tattha pariyāvajjamti,<sup>6</sup>  
 te tattha uddāyanti.<sup>7</sup> || 6 || Ettha sattham<sup>8</sup> samārambhamā-  
 ṇassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā<sup>3</sup> bhavamti; Ettha sattham  
 59 tam parinnāyā mehvāvi n' eva sayam [*all as in 2, 6 down to*  
*the end. agaṇi for puḍhavi*]. || 7 || 4 ||  
 cauttio uddeśao.

tan<sup>1</sup> no karissāmi samutthāe<sup>2</sup> mattā maimam abhayam

<sup>15</sup> pāthāntaram: puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. <sup>16</sup> A °veti°. <sup>17</sup> A ne, B no.  
<sup>18</sup> B ahavā.

<sup>1</sup> A loy°. <sup>2</sup> B adds ti. <sup>3</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>4</sup> B °tthie. <sup>5</sup> cf. 2. 11. <sup>6</sup> A °vi°. <sup>7</sup> B °mti.  
 C dd. <sup>8</sup> A om.

<sup>1</sup> B tam. <sup>2</sup> B °āya.

vidittā. tam je no karae, eso 'varae; ěttho<sup>3</sup> 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccaī. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvaṭṭe; je āvaṭṭe, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāṃ pāsāī, suṇamaṇe saddāṃ suṇeti.<sup>4</sup> ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchaī saddesu yāvi.<sup>5</sup> esa loe<sup>6</sup> viyāhie, ěttha agutte aṇāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vāmkasamāyāre matte agāram<sup>7</sup> āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne<sup>8</sup> aṇega<sup>9</sup>-pāṇe vihiṃsaī. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4* 70 down to vihiṃsaī se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,<sup>10</sup> eyam pi jāidhammayam;<sup>10</sup> imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyam pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṃtayaṃ, eyam pi cittamaṃtayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyam pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyam pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi aṇiccaṃ, (eyam pi aṇiccaṃ; imaṃ pi asāsayam),<sup>11</sup> eyam pi asāsayam; imaṃ pi cayāvacaṃ, eyam pi cayāvacaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ěttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6* 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi]. ||7||5||

paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. sam't ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: amdayā, poyayā, jarāuyā, rasayā, samseyayā, sammucchimā,<sup>1</sup> ubbhīyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa samsāre tti pavuccaī ||1|| maṃdassa<sup>2</sup> aviyāṇao. nijjhāittā padilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ, asāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> aparinivvāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasamti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāvēnti.<sup>5</sup> ||2|| samti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ tasakāya- 81 satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsaī. ||3||

<sup>3</sup> B itth. <sup>4</sup> B 'ai. <sup>5</sup> AB āvi. <sup>6</sup> B loḡe. <sup>7</sup> gāram. <sup>8</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>9</sup> A vaṇ' or caṇ. <sup>10</sup> B ṇm. <sup>11</sup> A om (—).

<sup>1</sup> B 'iyā. <sup>2</sup> B maṃdassāvi. <sup>3</sup> A ass. <sup>4</sup> A 'nevr. <sup>5</sup> B aṇti.

[all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṃti, app<sup>6</sup> ege<sup>6</sup> mamsāe vahaṃti, app<sup>6</sup> ege<sup>6</sup> soṇiyāe vahaṃti,<sup>7</sup> evaṃ hidaṇṇāe<sup>8</sup> pittāe vasāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṃgāe viṣāṇāe damtāe dādhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇīe atthīe<sup>9</sup> atthimimjāe<sup>10</sup> atthāe<sup>11</sup> 82 aṇatthāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsamti me<sup>7</sup> tti vā, app ege hiṃsissamti me<sup>7</sup> tti vā vahaṃti. ||5||

ēṭṭha sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. ||6||6||  
chattho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa<sup>1</sup> dugumchanāe<sup>2</sup> āyamkadamśi<sup>3</sup> ahiyam ti naccā. je ajjhattham jānai, se bahiyā jānai; je bahiyā jānai, se ajjhattham jānai. etaṃ tulam annesiṃ. samtigayā daviyā nā<sup>4</sup> vakamkhamti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusattham samārambhamāṇā anne aṇegarūve<sup>5</sup> pāṇe vihiṃsamti ||2|| etc. [all as in 88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||

santi sampāimā pāṇā āhacca sampayamti ya pharisaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca khalu putthā ege saṃghāyam āvajjamti; je tattha saṃghāyam āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;<sup>7</sup> je tattha pariyāvajjamti,<sup>8</sup> te tattha uddāyamti. ||4||

ēṭṭha<sup>9</sup> sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc. 89 [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||5||

ittham<sup>10</sup> pi jāna uvāḍiyamāṇā, je āyāre na<sup>4</sup> ramamti; ārambhamāṇā viṇayam vayamti chaṃdovaniyā<sup>12</sup> ajjho-vavannā<sup>13</sup> ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgam. se vasu-mam savvasamannāgayapannāṇenam<sup>15</sup> appāṇenam karanijjam 91 pāvaṃ kammam tan<sup>14</sup> no annesiṃ. ||6|| taṃ parinnāya<sup>13</sup> mehvī n'eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasattham samārambhejjā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi]. ||7||7||  
sattamo uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayanam.

satthaparinnā samattā.

<sup>6</sup> B evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B om. <sup>8</sup> B hīyāe. <sup>9</sup> B īe. <sup>10</sup> A atthamimijjhāe. <sup>11</sup> A om.  
<sup>12</sup> pāthāntaram: pahuya egassa. <sup>13</sup> A gam°. <sup>14</sup> B dīsam. <sup>15</sup> A n. B n.  
<sup>16</sup> A van°. <sup>17</sup> A par°. <sup>18</sup> A corr vijj°. <sup>19</sup> B vijj°. <sup>20</sup> B ittha. <sup>21</sup> A e°. <sup>22</sup> A e°.



BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

## LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlaṭṭhāṇe; je mûlaṭṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya<sup>1</sup> se  
 guṇaṭṭhī mahayā pariyāveṇa vase<sup>2</sup> pamatte; taṃ jahā:  
 māyā me, piṭā me, bhāyā me, bhaginī me, bhajjā me, puttā  
 me, dhūtā me, suṇhā me, sahisayaṇasamgaṃthasamthuyā<sup>3</sup>  
 me, vicittovagaraṇa<sup>4</sup>-pariyaṭṭanabhoyaṇacchāyaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> me—icc 108  
 atthaṃ gaḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe  
 kālākālasamuṭṭhāi samjogattāi atṭhālobhī ālumpe sahasākāre  
 vinivittācittie ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. ||1|| appaṃ ca khalu  
 āuṃ ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahā: soyaparinnāṇehim  
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,  
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa<sup>6</sup>-parinnāṇehim  
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112  
 abhikkamtaṃ vayaṃ sa pehāe, tato se egayā mûḍhabbhāvaṃ  
 jaṇayaṃti; jehim vā saddhim samvasatī, te vā<sup>7</sup> ṇaṃ egadā  
 niyagā<sup>8</sup> puvvim parivayaṃti, so vā te niyage<sup>9</sup> pacchā pari-  
 vaṇṇjā. nā<sup>8</sup> 'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumāṃ pi  
 tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||2|| se na<sup>8</sup> hassāe,<sup>10</sup> na<sup>8</sup>  
 kiddāe, na raṭṭe, na vibhūsāe.<sup>11</sup> icc evaṃ samuṭṭhie aho  
 vihārāe amtaraṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehāe dhīre muhuttam  
 avi no pamāyae. vao accetī, jovvaṇaṃ ca jivite. iha je<sup>12</sup> pa- 117  
 mattā, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā, lumpittā, uddavittā, uttāsaittā,  
 akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vā saddhim sam-  
 vasatī, te vā<sup>7</sup> ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puvvim posaṃti, so vā te  
 niyage pacchā poṣējjā. nā'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā,  
 tumāṃ pi tesim nā'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||3|| uvāḍita<sup>13</sup>-  
 sesena vā samnhi<sup>8</sup>-samnicao kajjai<sup>14</sup> ihaṃ egesim asaṃjayā-  
 ṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhoyaṇāe. tato se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppa-

<sup>1</sup> A iti. <sup>2</sup> A samvase. <sup>3</sup> A om. sahi. <sup>4</sup> A pak'. <sup>5</sup> B °naach'. <sup>6</sup> B rasaṇa.  
<sup>7</sup> A vā. <sup>8</sup> A n. B n. <sup>9</sup> A nigae. <sup>10</sup> B hāsāe. <sup>11</sup> A vibhūs'. <sup>12</sup> B je ihaṃ.  
<sup>13</sup> B uvāḍiya. <sup>14</sup> A kk. <sup>15</sup> B māṇavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim<sup>16</sup> vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ<sup>7</sup> nam egayâ  
 119 niyagâ puvvim pariharamti, so vâ te niyage<sup>9</sup> pacchâ pariha-  
 rëjjâ. nâ'lam te tava tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim  
 nâ'lam tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jânittu dukkham patte-  
 yam<sup>17</sup> sâyam, anabhikkamtam<sup>18</sup> ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,  
 khamam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya<sup>19</sup>-parinnânehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâ-  
 yamânehim,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup> nēttaparinnânehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamâne-  
 him,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup> ghâṇaparinnânehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamânehim,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup>  
 rasa<sup>21</sup>-parinnânehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamânehim,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup> phâsa<sup>22</sup>.  
 121 parinnânehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamânehim:<sup>20</sup> icc etehim virûvarûve-  
 him parinnânehim aparihâyamânehim<sup>23</sup> âyattham sammam  
 samanuvâsëjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

- arañim âutte se mehâvî, khamamsi mukke. anânâe putthâ  
 vi ege niyaṭṭamti mamdâ mohena pâudâ. 'apariggahâ bha-  
 vissâmo' samutthâe<sup>1</sup> laddhe kâme abhigâhafi. anânâe mu-  
 ñiṇo paḍilehamti; ettha<sup>2</sup> mohe puṇo puṇo sannâ no havvâe no  
 pārâe. vimukkâ hu te janâ, je janâ pâragâmiṇo. lobham  
 126 alobhena dugumchamânâ laddhe kâme nâ<sup>3</sup> 'bhigâhafi. viṇâ  
 vi<sup>4</sup> lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jânai pâsai, paḍilehâe  
 nâ'vakamkhañi, esa anâgârë tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya râo  
 paritappamâne kâlâkâlasamutthâi atthâlobhi âlumpe sahasâ-  
 kâre vinivittahacitte ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. se âyabale, se<sup>5</sup>  
 nâibale,<sup>5</sup> se<sup>6</sup> mittabale, se peccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se  
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivaṇabale,<sup>7</sup> se samaṇabale. ||2|| icc  
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damḍasamâḍaṇam sampehâe  
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamökkhō tti mannamâne, aduvâ âsamsâe.  
 tam parinnâya mehâvî n'eva sayam etehim kajjehim damḍam  
 samârambhëjjâ, n'ev' annam<sup>8</sup> etehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-  
 rambhâvëjjâ,<sup>9</sup> n'ev' annam eehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-  
 rambhamtam samanujânëjjâ. esa magge âriehim paveḍie,  
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijjâ<sup>10</sup> si tti bemi. ||3||2||  
 biio uddesao.

<sup>16</sup> A. jesim. <sup>17</sup> A. patteya. <sup>18</sup> A. anati<sup>o</sup>. B. "ika". <sup>19</sup> A. sotta, B. soa.  
<sup>20</sup> B. "nâparihinâ. <sup>21</sup> B. jñha. <sup>22</sup> B. phâsu. <sup>23</sup> B. aparihñehim.

<sup>1</sup> B. âya. <sup>2</sup> AB. ittha. <sup>3</sup> A. no. <sup>4</sup> pâthântaram: vinaittu, AC. <sup>5</sup> A. om.  
<sup>6</sup> B. adds se sayanabale. <sup>7</sup> A. kip. <sup>8</sup> B. anne. <sup>9</sup> B. eehim k. d. samârambhamte  
 anne vi na s. <sup>10</sup> A. vi<sup>o</sup>.

se asaim<sup>1</sup> uccâgoe, asaim<sup>2</sup> nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pîhae.<sup>3</sup> iya<sup>4</sup> samkhâe<sup>5</sup> ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamdîe no harise, no kujjhe.<sup>6</sup> bhûtehim jâna padileha sâyam samie<sup>7</sup> eyânapassi; tam jahâ: amdhattam, bahirattam, mûyattam, kâñattam, kumattam, khujjattam, vadabhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâenam anegarûvâo jonîo samdhei,<sup>8</sup> virûvarûve phâse parisamvedei.<sup>9</sup> || 2 ||

se abujjhamâne hatovahate jâi<sup>10</sup>-maranam anupariyattamâne; jîviyam pudho piyam iham egesim mânâvânam khêttavattum mamâyamânânam ârattam virattam manim kumdalam 135 saha hirannanam itthiyâo parigijjha<sup>11</sup> tatth' eva rattâ 'na êttha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunnam jîviukâme lâlappamâne mûdhe vipariyâsam uvefi.<sup>12</sup> || 3 ||

inam eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je janâ dhuvacârîno. |

jâi<sup>10</sup>-maranam parinnâya<sup>13</sup> care samkamane dadhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâñâ piyâyû,<sup>14</sup> suhasâyâ, dukkhapadikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyâjîvîno, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyam piyam. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayam cauppayam abhijumjijânâ 138 samsamciyânâ<sup>15</sup> tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavati appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gadhie cîttahâ bhoyanâe. tato se ega/â viviham<sup>16</sup> parisittham sambhûtam mahovagaranam<sup>17</sup> bhavati. tam pi se egayâ dâyadâ<sup>18</sup> vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyâno vâ se vilumpamti, nassai<sup>19</sup> vâ se, vinassai vâ se, agârâdâhena vâ se dajjhai. iya<sup>20</sup> se parass' atthâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâne tena dukkheña<sup>21</sup> mûdhe vipariyâsam uvefi. || 5 ||

muninâ hu etam pavevîtam: anohamtarâ ee, no ya oham 140 tarittae; atiramgamâ ee, no ya tîram gamittae; apâramgamâ ee, no ya pâram gamittae;

âyânijjam ca âdâya tammi thâne na cîttai; |

avitaham pappâ kheyanne tammi thânammi<sup>22</sup> cîttai. ||

<sup>1</sup> A °yam. <sup>2</sup> A °tim. <sup>3</sup> Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: evam ege khalu jîve atiyaddhâe asaim uccagoe asaim nîyâgoe kamdatthayâe no hîne no airitte. <sup>4</sup> A iti. <sup>5</sup> B °aya. <sup>6</sup> B kuppe. <sup>7</sup> Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: purise nam dukkhuvveyasuhesue. <sup>8</sup> A samdhâeti. <sup>9</sup> A padî, B °veai. <sup>10</sup> A jâi. <sup>11</sup> A adds ti. <sup>12</sup> B ei. <sup>13</sup> cf. 1. 2. 1. <sup>14</sup> pâthântaram: piyâyâyâ. <sup>15</sup> B samsim. <sup>16</sup> A vi. <sup>17</sup> B 'karanam. <sup>18</sup> A °ya. <sup>19</sup> B nâsai. <sup>20</sup> B ai, A iti. <sup>21</sup> A adds sam. <sup>22</sup> A °mmi.

uddeso pāsagassa n' atthi. bāle puṇa nihe kāmāsamaṇunne  
asamitadukkhhe dukkhî dukkhāṇam eva āvaṭṭam aṇupari-  
yaṭṭai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppajjamti; jehim vā  
143 saddhim samvasati, te vā<sup>1</sup> naṃ egayā niyagā puvvim pariva-  
yamti, so vā te niyae pacchā parivaṇṇā:<sup>2</sup> nā 'lam te tava  
tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi tesim nā 'lam tāṇāe vā saraṇāe  
vā. || 1 ||

jāpittu dukkham patteyam sāyam bhogām eva aṇusoyamti.  
iham egesim mānavāṇam tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-  
vati appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇāe se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. taṭo  
se egayā viparisitṭham sambhūtam mahovagaranam bhavati.  
tam pi se egayā dāyāṭā vibhayamti, adattāhāro vā se avaha-  
144 rati,<sup>3</sup> rāyaṇo vā se vilumpanti,<sup>4</sup> nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se,  
agāraḍāhena vā se ḍajjhai. iya<sup>5</sup> parassa aṭṭhāe kūrāim<sup>6</sup>  
kammāim<sup>6</sup> bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa<sup>7</sup> mūḍhe vipa-  
riyāsam uveṭi. || 2 ||

āsam ca chaṇḍam ca vigimca dhīre, tumam c' eva  
tam sallam āhaṭṭu.<sup>8</sup> jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, inam eva nā 'va-  
bujjamti. je jaṇā mohapāṇuḍā thībhi loe pavvahie, te bho  
vadamti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-  
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; satatam mūḍhe dhammam nā 'bhijā-  
ṇati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vīre;<sup>9</sup> appamādo mahāmohe; alam kusalassa pa-  
māṇam samtimaraṇam sampehāe<sup>10</sup> bheuraḍhammam sam-  
pehāe, nā 'lam pāsa alam te eehim. eyam pāsa muṇi ma-  
habbhayam, nā 'tivāṇṇā kamcaṇa. esa vīre pasamsiṭe, je  
na nivijjaṭe<sup>11</sup> āḍāṇāe; na me deṭi, na kuppējjā; thovam  
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍisehio pariṇamējjā. eyam moṇam  
samanuvāsijjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam inam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasamā-  
rambhā kajjamti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇam dhūyāṇam

<sup>1</sup> A va. <sup>2</sup> A vv. <sup>3</sup> B harati. <sup>4</sup> B °mti. <sup>5</sup> cf. 3. 20. <sup>6</sup> B °āni. <sup>7</sup> A adds  
sam°. <sup>8</sup> A tt. <sup>9</sup> MSS. dhīre. <sup>10</sup> MSS. sapehāe. <sup>11</sup> B niva°. C niya°.

sunhânam,<sup>1</sup> nâinam, dhâinam, râinam, dâsânam, dâsinam 150  
kammakarânam, kammakarînam âdesâe pudho pahenâe sâ-  
mâsâe pâtarâsâe samnihisamnicao kajjai. ||1||

iham egesim mânavânam bhoyanâe. samutthie anagâre ârie  
âriyapanne<sup>2</sup> âriyadamsi, ayam samdhî ti adakkhu,<sup>3</sup> se nâ'die,  
nâ'diyâvae, na samanujânatî,<sup>4</sup> savvâmagamdham parinnâya  
nirâmagamdhe parivvae. ||2||

adissamâne kayavikkaesu se na kiñe, na kiñâvae,  
kiñamtam na samanujânai.<sup>5</sup> se bhikkhû kâlanne, bâlanne,  
mâyanne, kheyanne, khañyanne, viñyanne, samayanne, 153  
bhâvanne, pariggaham amamâyamâne, kâlê<sup>6</sup> 'nutthâi, apa-  
dinne, duhao chittâ niyâi. vattham, paḍiggaham, kambalam,  
pâyapumchanam, ôggaham ca kadâsanam: eesu c' eva jânejjâ;  
laddhe âhâre anagâro mâyam jânejjâ. se jah' eyam bhagavatâ  
paveditam: lâbhô tti na majjêjjâ, alâbhô tti na soêjjâ, bahum  
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahâo appânam avasakkêjjâ, annahâ  
nam pâsae pariharêjjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedite, jah'  
ëttha kusale no 'valimpijjâ si tti bemi. ||3|| 157

kâmâ duratikkamâ, jîviyam duppaḍivûhanam,<sup>7</sup> kâmakâmî  
khalu ayam purise se soyati, jûrati,<sup>8</sup> tippati, piḍḍati, paritappati.  
âyacakkhû logavipassî logassa ahe<sup>9</sup> bhâgam jânai, udḍham  
bhâgam jânati, tiriyam bhâgam jânai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-  
yattamâne, samdhim vidittâ iha macciehim esa vire  
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. ||4||

jahâ amto, tahâ bâhim; jahâ bâhim, tahâ amto. amto  
amto pûi<sup>10</sup>-dehamtarâni pâsati pudho vi savamtâim<sup>11</sup> pamdie 161  
paḍilehâe. se maimam parinnâya:<sup>2</sup> mâ ya hu lâlam paccâsi,  
mâ tesu tiriccham appânam âvâvae, kâsamkase 'yam<sup>12</sup> khalu  
purise,<sup>13</sup> bahumâi kaḍeṇa mûdhe puño tam karei lobham,  
veram vaḍḍhehi appaño. jam inam parikahijjai, imassa  
c' eva paḍivûhanatthâe.<sup>14</sup> amarâyai mahâsaddhi; attam eyam  
tu pehâe aparinnâe kamdaṭi. se tam jânaha, jam aham  
bemi. ||5||

teiccam pamdie pavayamâne, se hamtâ, chëttâ, bhëttâ,  
lumpittâ, vilumpittâ, uddavaittâ, akaḍam karissâmi tti manna-

<sup>1</sup> B nh. <sup>2</sup> A nn. B nn. <sup>3</sup> pâthântaram vâ: ayam samdhim adakkhu.

<sup>4</sup> A 'âtî. <sup>5</sup> B ae. <sup>6</sup> B kâlâ. <sup>7</sup> B 'hagam. <sup>8</sup> Calc. jhûrai. <sup>9</sup> A aho. <sup>10</sup> A pûi.

<sup>11</sup> A 'tâi. <sup>12</sup> B om. <sup>13</sup> B adds ayam. <sup>14</sup> B 'nayâe.

164 mâṇe ; jassa vi ya ṇaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa ; je  
vā se kārei, bāle ; na evaṃ aṇagārassa jāyati tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||  
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyaṃ samuṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> tamhā pāvaṃ  
kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave ; siyā tath' egayaraṃ  
viparāmusati, chasu annayaraṃsi<sup>2</sup> kappati. suhatṭhi lālapa-  
māṇe saeṇa<sup>3</sup> dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveti, || 1 ||  
saeṇa<sup>3</sup> vippamāṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime  
pāṇā pavvahiṭā. paḍilehā no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-  
169 vuccati. kammavasamti je mamāitaṃ<sup>4</sup> maṭiṃ jahāti, se  
jahāti<sup>5</sup> mamāiyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

se hu diṭṭhapahe<sup>6</sup> muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyaṃ.

taṃ parinnāya mehvāvi vidittā logaṃ,<sup>7</sup> vamtā loga<sup>7</sup>-sannaṃ  
se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si<sup>8</sup> tti bemi. || 2 ||

nā 'raṭiṃ sahaī<sup>9</sup> vīre<sup>10</sup> vīre<sup>10</sup> no sahaī raṭiṃ |  
jaṃhā avimaṇe vīre<sup>10</sup> tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinda<sup>11</sup> naṃdī<sup>12</sup> iha jīviyassa.  
muṇi moṇaṃ samāḍāya dhuṇe kammaśarīragāṃ.

paṃtaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti<sup>13</sup> virā<sup>10</sup> sammattadaṃsiṇo.  
es' ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virāte viyāhie tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-  
samsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ  
dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha māṇavāṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-  
salā parinnaṃ<sup>14</sup> udāharaṃti. || 4 ||

iya<sup>15</sup> kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se  
aṇannārāme ; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahā punṇassa  
katthati, tahā tucchassa katthati ; jahā tucchassa katthati,  
tahā punṇassa katthati. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyaṃāṇe. itthaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
pi jāṇa : seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?<sup>17</sup> esa  
177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ  
disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnaṇācārī ; na lippaī  
chaṇapadeṇa<sup>17</sup> vīre. se mehvāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-  
yanne,<sup>18</sup> je ya baṃdhapamukkhāṃ<sup>19</sup> annesi. kusale no<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B āya. <sup>2</sup> BC °mmi. <sup>3</sup> A se teṇa. <sup>4</sup> B °iam. <sup>5</sup> B cayai. <sup>6</sup> A bhae.  
<sup>7</sup> A loy°. <sup>8</sup> A pari°. <sup>9</sup> A sahate. <sup>10</sup> A dhīre. <sup>11</sup> A ṇ. <sup>12</sup> B naṃdiṃ, A ṇ.  
<sup>13</sup> B °mī, cf. 5. 3. § 5. <sup>14</sup> A °ṇā. <sup>15</sup> A iti. <sup>16</sup> A etthaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B chaṇaṇa.  
<sup>18</sup> cf. 5. 2. <sup>19</sup> B pp. <sup>20</sup> B jaṃ.

baddhe, no <sup>11</sup> mukke, se jjaṃ <sup>20</sup> ca ârabhe, jaṃ ca n <sup>11</sup> ârabhe,  
aṇâraddhaṃ ca n <sup>11</sup> ârabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnâya <sup>18</sup> logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi ; bāle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne  
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇaṃ eva âvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai  
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chatṭho uddesao.

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

## TAIYAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## SĪOSANĪJJAM.

182 suttā amuṇi,<sup>1</sup> muṇiṇo sayayam<sup>2</sup> jâgaramti. logamsi jâṇa ahiyâya dukkham. samayam logassa jânittâ ettha sattho-  
varae. jass' ime saddâ ya rûvâ ya gamdhâ ya rasâ ya phâsâ  
ya abhisamannâgayâ bhavamti, ||1|| se âyavam nâṇavam<sup>3</sup>  
dhammavam bambhavam pannâṇehim pariâṇati logam muṇi ti  
vacce, dhammaviḍu tti ujû.<sup>4</sup> âvaṭṭasoe sangam abhiâṇati;  
sîtosinaccâgî se niggamthe araṭiratisahe pharusiyam<sup>5</sup> no  
vedeti jâgaraverovarae dhîre<sup>6</sup> evam dukkhâ pam o-  
kkhasi. ||2||

186 jarâmaccuvasovaṇi<sup>7</sup> nare sayayam<sup>8</sup> mûdhe dhammam nâ  
'bhijâṇati. pâsiya<sup>9</sup> âture<sup>10</sup> pâṇe appamatto parivvae.  
mamtâ eyam matimam pâsa :

ârambhajam dukkham inam ti naccâ

mâi<sup>11</sup> pamâi puṇar eti gabbham |

uvehamâṇo saddarûvesu ujû<sup>12</sup>

mârâbhisamkî maraṇâ pamuccaṭi ||

appamatto kâmehim uvarao pâvakammehim vîre âyagutte,  
je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne ;  
je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahâro na vijjai,<sup>13</sup> kammanâ uvâhî jâyai.<sup>14</sup>

kammam ca paḍilehâe kammamûlam ca<sup>15</sup> jam chaṇam.

paḍilehiya savvam samâdâya dohim amtehim adissamâṇe.  
tam parinnâya mehâvî vidittâ logam, vamtâ logasannam se  
matimam parakkamejjâ si tti bemi. ||4||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

jâṭim ca vuddhim ca ih' ajja pâsa

bhûehim sâtam paḍileha jâṇe, |<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B adds sayâ. <sup>2</sup> B sayâ. <sup>3</sup> pâthântaram vâ : se âyavi nâṇavi. <sup>4</sup> A ajû.  
<sup>5</sup> B °sa°. <sup>6</sup> B vîre. <sup>7</sup> B maccû. <sup>8</sup> B °tat°. <sup>9</sup> A pâsitam. <sup>10</sup> A ra.  
<sup>11</sup> AC mâyi. <sup>12</sup> A ujû. <sup>13</sup> A vijjatti. <sup>14</sup> A jâyayati. <sup>15</sup> pâthântaram vâ :  
kammâhûya jam chaṇam.

<sup>1</sup> B adds : khâsiṇiṇo B iâṇo



tambâ 'tivijjo paramam ti naccâ<sup>2</sup>  
 sammattadaṃsī na karei pāvaṃ. ||i||  
 ummuca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ  
 ārambhajivī ubhayānupassī |  
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kareṃti,  
 saṃsiccamaṇā puṇar eṃti gabbhaṃ. ||ii||  
 avi se hāsaṃ āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṭi | 192  
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vadḍhaṭi appaṇo. ||iii||  
 tambâ 'tivijjo paramam ti naccâ<sup>3</sup>  
 āyaṃkadaṃsī na karei pāvaṃ |  
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigiṃca dhīre  
 palicchimḍiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamucca/i, se hu diṭṭhabhae muṇi  
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittajivī uvasaṃte<sup>3</sup> samie sahiṭe sayā  
 jate kâlākamkhī<sup>4</sup> parivvae. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvaṃ  
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccaṃsī<sup>5</sup> dhiṃ kuvvahā. ettho 'varaē  
 mehāvi savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196  
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai<sup>6</sup> pūraittae se annavahāe  
 annapariyāvāe annapariggahāe jaṇavayavahāe jaṇavayapari-  
 vāyāe jaṇavayapariggahāe. āsevittā eyaṃ atṭhaṃ icc ev'  
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tambâ taṃ biyaṃ<sup>7</sup> no sevate,<sup>8</sup>  
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇi uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā  
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvae cha-  
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujānai. nivviṃda naṃdī<sup>2</sup> araē payāsu  
 aṇomaḍaṃsī nisanno pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre  
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahantaṃ, | 198  
 tambâ hi<sup>9</sup> vīre virao vahāo  
 chiṇḍejja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmī. ||v||  
 gaṃthaṃ parinnāya ih' ajja vīre  
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |  
 ummugga<sup>10</sup> laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ  
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējjā ||vi|| 2 ||  
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

<sup>2</sup> A ṇ. <sup>3</sup> upa. <sup>4</sup> A kâla. <sup>5</sup> B °ṇimi. <sup>6</sup> B arahai. <sup>7</sup> B biyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B seve.  
<sup>9</sup> B ti. <sup>10</sup> B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,  
tamhā na hamtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-  
vitigimchāe<sup>1</sup> paḍilehāe na karei pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kim  
tattha muṇikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'<sup>2</sup> uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasāḍae. ||1||

202 aṇanparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe<sup>3</sup> kayāi vi |  
āyagutte sayā dhīre<sup>4</sup> jāyāmāyāe jāvae. ||i||

virāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddāehi  
vā; āgaṭim gaṭim ca parinnāya dohim amtehim adissamā-  
nehim se na chijjāṇi, na bhijjāṇi, na ḍajjhaṇi, na hammaṇi ||2||  
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti  
ege: kim ass' aṭṭitaṃ kim vā'gamissaṃ. bhāsaṃti ege  
iha māṇavāo: jam ass' aṭṭitaṃ taṃ vā'gamissaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissaṃ  
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe<sup>7</sup> eyānupassī vijjhosaittā

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇaṃde ṛtthaṃ pi aggahe care |  
savvaṃ hāsaṃ pariccajja ālīnagutto parivvae. ||ii|| ||3||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kim bahiyā  
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja  
dūrālaiyaṃ; jam jāṇējja dūrālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja uccālai-  
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhinigijjha evaṃ dukkhā  
paṃōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!<sup>8</sup>  
saccassa<sup>9</sup> āṇae<sup>10</sup> uvatṭhite medhāvī māraṃ taratī. ||4||

sahie dhammam āḍae<sup>11</sup> seyaṃ samaṇupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṃdanamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe jaṃsi ege  
paṃāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'  
imaṃ dāvie loe loāloyapavaṃcāo paṃuccati tti  
bemi. ||5|| ||3||

taio uddesao.

<sup>1</sup> A °gacch°, B °gicch°. <sup>2</sup> A tattha. <sup>3</sup> B pamāyae. <sup>4</sup> B viro. <sup>5</sup> Nāgārjuni-  
yās tu pathanti: visayaṃmi paṃcavaṃ vi duvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva  
sutṭhu jāṇittā se na lippai dosu vi || <sup>6</sup> apare tu pathanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ  
kiha se titam kiha āgamissaṃ na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha  
se ayaṃ taḥā āgamissaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B vihiṇa°. <sup>8</sup> B °nāhi. <sup>9</sup> B saccass. <sup>10</sup> B adda se.  
<sup>11</sup> B āyāya.

se vamtā koham ca mānam ca māyam ca lobham ca, eyam pāsagassa dāmsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyamta-kaḍassa<sup>1</sup> āyānam sakaḍabbhi. je egam jāṇatī, se savvam jāṇatī; je savvam jāṇatī, se egam jāṇatī. savvato pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega<sup>2</sup> nāme, se bahu<sup>2</sup> nāme; je bahu<sup>2</sup> nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham logassa jānittā, vamtā logasaṃjogam, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇam, pareṇa paraṃ jaṃti, nā 'vakam-khaṃti jīvitam. ||2||

egam vigimcamāṇe puḍho vigimcati, puḍho vigimcamāṇe egam vigimcati. saḍḍhī āṇae mehvāvi logam ca āṇae abhisameccā akutobhayaṃ. atthi sattham pareṇa paraṃ, n'atthi asattham pareṇa paraṃ. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se mānadaṃsī; je mānadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammaḍaṃsī; je jammaḍaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayaḍaṃsī; je narayaḍaṃsī,<sup>3</sup> se tiriyaḍaṃsī; je tiriyaḍaṃsī, se dukkhaḍaṃsī.

se mehvāvi abhinivattējjā koham ca mānam ca māyam ca lobham ca pējjam ca dosam ca moham ca gabbham ca jammam ca māram ca<sup>4</sup> narayaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkham ca.

eyam pāsagassa dāmsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyamta-kaḍassa,<sup>5</sup> āyānam nisiddhā sagaḍabbhi. kim atthi uvāḍhī<sup>6</sup> pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayaṇam.

sīosaṇijjam samattam.

<sup>1</sup> B karassa. <sup>2</sup> B °m. <sup>3</sup> B nir°. <sup>4</sup> A adds maraṇam ca. <sup>5</sup> A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. <sup>6</sup> A uva°, B °hī.

## CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

## SAMMATTA M.

219 se bemi : je ya<sup>1</sup> aiyâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya<sup>2</sup> âgamissâ arahantâ bhagavanto, savve te evam âikkhamti, evam bhâsanti, evam pannaveṇṇi,<sup>3</sup> evam parûveṇṇi : savve pânâ savve bhûyâ savve jîvâ savve sattâ na hamtavvâ na ajjaveyavvâ<sup>4</sup> na parighëttavâ na paritâveyavvâ na uddaveyavvâ. ||1||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sâsae samecca loyam kheyannehim pavedite, tam jahâ : utṭhiesu vâ aṇutṭhiesu vâ, uvatṭhiesu vâ aṇuvatṭhiesu vâ, uvarayadamḍesu vâ aṇuvarayadamḍesu vâ, sovahiesu<sup>5</sup> vâ aṇuvahiesu vâ, samjogaraesu vâ asamjogaraesu vâ :

taccam c'eyam tahâ c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccati. ||2||

tam âittu<sup>6</sup> na nihe na nikkhive. jânittu dhammam jahâ tahâ ditṭhehim nivveyam gacchëjjâ, no logass' esaṇam care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâti<sup>7</sup> annâ tassa kao siyâ ?

ditṭham suyam mayam vinnâyam, jam eyam parikahijjati. samemânâ palemânâ puṇo puṇo jâim pakappëṇṇi.<sup>8</sup> aho ya râo<sup>9</sup> jaṇamâne dhire<sup>10</sup> sayâ âgayapannâne. pamatte bahiyâ pâsa ; appamatte sayâ parakkamëjjâ si tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

224 je âsavâ, se parissavâ ; je parissavâ, se âsavâ. je anâsavâ se aparissavâ ; je aparissavâ, se anâsavâ. eṭe pae sambujjhamâne logam ca ânâe abhisamëccâ puḍho paveditam. âghâti<sup>1</sup> nânî iha mâṇavâṇam samsârapaḍivannâṇam sambujjhamâṇâṇam vinnâṇapattâṇam. ||1||

<sup>1</sup> A om. <sup>2</sup> B om <sup>3</sup> B<sup>o</sup>vapṇi. <sup>4</sup> B ânâveavvâ. <sup>5</sup> A dh. <sup>6</sup> A âti<sup>o</sup>, B âti<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> A jâti. <sup>8</sup> A "ku". <sup>9</sup> A ahotarâto. <sup>10</sup> A vire.

<sup>1</sup> B akkhâi. Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti : dhammam khalu se jîvâṇam tam jahâ : samsârapaḍivannâṇam maṇussabhavattāṇam ârambhavinaṇam dukkhayasuhesagāṇam dhammassavaṇagavesayāṇam sussūsamāṇāṇam paḍipucchamāṇāṇam vinnāṇapattāṇam.

attā vi saṃtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'nāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpaṇīṭṭhā vaṃkanīkeyā kâlaggahīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> nīcae nivīṭṭhā puḍho puḍho jāiṃ pakappenti.<sup>2</sup>

[pāṭhāntaram vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṃthavo bhavati, ahovavāie phāse paḍisaṃvedayanti.

ciṭṭhaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ ciṭṭhaṃ pariviciṭṭhāṇi.

acitṭhaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no ciṭṭhaṃ pariviciṭṭhāṇi.] ||2||

ege vadāṃti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vadāṃti aduvā vi ege. āvāṃti ke yā "vaṃti logaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya puḍho puḍho vivādaṃ vadāṃti: se diṭṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyaṃ ca ñe, mayaṃ ca ñe, vinnāyaṃ ca ñe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṭo supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā<sup>3</sup> pariāveyavvā 230 pariḥṭṭavvā uddaveyavvā;<sup>4</sup> itthaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,<sup>6</sup> te evaṃ vayāsī: se duddiṭṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayāṃ ca bhe, duvvinnāyaṃ ca bhe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṭo duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaṃveha: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve<sup>8</sup> sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā pariḥṭṭavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jāṇaha n'atth' ēttha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannaṃvemo: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na pariḥṭṭavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyūyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne<sup>9</sup> yāvi būyā: savvesiṃ paṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivvāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6||2||

bīo uddesao.

<sup>1</sup> B kâlaga. <sup>2</sup> B pakappayanti. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> A ud<sup>o</sup>, par<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> A ittha vi. <sup>6</sup> B āriyā. <sup>7</sup> B jannaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A ettha vi. <sup>9</sup> B paḍivanni.

uvehi<sup>1</sup> eṇaṃ bahiyā<sup>2</sup> ya loyaṃ;<sup>3</sup>

se savvaloyaṃsi<sup>3</sup> je kei vinnū.

anuvī<sup>4</sup> pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ  
cayamti

narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū

ārambhajaṃ dukkham iṇaṃ ti naccā

evam āhu sammattadamsiṇo. ||1||

te savve pāvāḍiṃyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharamti.

iya<sup>5</sup> kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākamkhi paṃḍite

237 aṇihe egam appāṇaṃ sampehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> kasehi appā-  
ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.

jahā junnāim<sup>7</sup> kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthati.

evam attasamāhie aṇihe vigimca kohaṃ avikampamā-

ne imaṃ viruddhāyaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāna aduvā

”gamēssaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa

viphaṇḍamāṇaṃ.<sup>8</sup> ||2|| je nivvudā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-

yāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā ’tīvijjo no paḍisaṃjālījjā si tti

bemi. ||3|| **3**||

taio uddesao.

āvīlae pavīlae nippīlae<sup>1</sup> caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā

uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārae samie sahite sayā

240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyattagāmiṇaṃ. vigimca

mamsasaniyaṃ. ||1||

esa purise davie vīre āyāṇijje viyāhie, je dhuṇāi

samussayaṃ vasittā bambhaceramsi nēttehiṃ pa-

licchinnehim.<sup>2</sup> āyāṇasoyagaḍhie bāle avvōcchinnabamdhane<sup>3</sup>

aṇabhikkamtasamjoe; tamamsi aviāṇao āṇāe lambho<sup>4</sup> n’atthi

tti bemi. ||2||

jassa n’atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuo siyā.

se hu pannāṇamaṃte buddhe ārambhovarae samam eyaṃ ti  
pāsaha.

jeṇa bamdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoraṃ paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,

242 palicchimdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammadamsi

iha macciehim.

<sup>1</sup> B uveh’. <sup>2</sup> A vahetā. <sup>3</sup> B log. <sup>4</sup> B anuvitiya. <sup>5</sup> A iti. <sup>6</sup> B sarīra-  
gam. <sup>7</sup> MSS. nn. <sup>8</sup> B vipph’.

<sup>1</sup> A nipīlae. <sup>2</sup> A °cha°. <sup>3</sup> A avvōch°. <sup>4</sup> B lābho.

kammāṇi<sup>5</sup> saphalaṃ datṭhuma taṇo nijjai vedavi. ||3||  
 je khalu bho virā samitā sahita sayā jayā saṃghadadamsiṇo  
 āvarayā ahātaḥā logaṃ uvehamāṇā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ dāhi-  
 naṃ udiṇaṃ iti saccamsi pariviciṭṭhimsu : sāhissāmo<sup>6</sup> nāṇaṃ  
 virāṇaṃ samitāṇaṃ sahitaṇaṃ sadā jataṇaṃ saṃghadadamsi-  
 naṃ ahovarayāṇaṃ ahātaḥā logaṃ samuppehamāṇaṇaṃ.<sup>7</sup>  
 kim atthi uvāhi<sup>8</sup> pāsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244  
 bemi. ||4|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sammattam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. kammaṇā.

<sup>6</sup> A appāh°.

<sup>7</sup> B uvveh°.

<sup>8</sup> A uvahi.

## PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## LOGASĀRO.

Āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī<sup>1</sup> loyaṃsi vipparāmusamti atthāe anattāhāe vā, etesu vipparāmusamti, gurū se kāmā, tao se mārassa amto; jao se mārassa amto, tao se dūre; n'eva se amto,<sup>2</sup> n'eva se dūre, se pāsāfi phusitam iva kusagge paṇṇaṃ nivaitaṃ vāteriyaṃ evaṃ bālassa jīvitaṃ maṃdassa avijāṇato. kūrāṃ kammāṃ bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭi<sup>3</sup> moheṇa gaḇbhaṃ maraṇāi ei. ettha mohe puṇo puṇo saṃsayam pariāṇao saṃsāre parinnāte bhavati; saṃsayam aparijāṇao saṃsāre aparinnāte bhavati. je chee, sāgāriyaṃ na se<sup>4</sup> sevae;<sup>5</sup> kaṭṭu evaṃ avijāṇao biyā<sup>6</sup> maṃdassa bālayā.<sup>7</sup> laddhā huratthā paḍilehāe āgamēttā ānavējjā ānāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||1||

pāsaha ege rūvesu giddhe parinijjamāṇe;<sup>8</sup> ettha phāse<sup>9</sup> puṇo puṇo.<sup>10</sup> āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī loyaṃsi āraṃbhajīvī, etesu c'eva āraṃbhajīvī. ittha vi bāle paripaccamāṇe<sup>11</sup> ramaṭi 251 pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ asaraṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti mannamāṇe; ihaṃ egesim egacariyā bhavati. ||2|| se bahuḷkohe bahumāṇe bahumāe bahulobhe bahurāte bahunāde bahusadhe bahusamkappe āsavaśakkī paliocchinne utthitavādaṃ pavayamāṇe. "mā me kei addakkhū!" annānapamāyadosenaṃ sayayaṃ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijāṇati; attā payā, māṇava! kammakoviyaṃ je aṇuvarayā avijjāe parimokkham<sup>12</sup> āhū: <sup>13</sup> āvaṭṭam evaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭamti tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī loyaṃsi<sup>1</sup> anāraṃbhajīvī, etesu<sup>2</sup> c'eva 254 anāraṃbhajīvī. ettho 'varae taṃ jhosamāṇe ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ ti<sup>3</sup> addakkhū,<sup>4</sup> je imassa viggahassa ayaṃ khaṇe tti annessi;

<sup>1</sup> A ke tāvaṃtī. <sup>2</sup> A amte. <sup>3</sup> A eti, cf. II. 4. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> A seve. <sup>6</sup> B biyā. <sup>7</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittā vā nā "loieṇa pareṇa vā puttḥo nīhavaṇi ahavā taṃ param saeṇa vā dāseṇa (!) pavitthi-yareṇa vā doseṇa vā uvalimpijji. <sup>8</sup> B parini. <sup>9</sup> pāthāntaram: mohe. <sup>10</sup> A adds saṃsayam pariāṇao. <sup>11</sup> B parivacca. <sup>12</sup> B pali. <sup>13</sup> B āhu. <sup>1</sup> A logammi. <sup>2</sup> A tesu. <sup>3</sup> B saṃdhi tti. <sup>4</sup> B ada.



esa magge âriehim pavedite. ||1|| utthite na pamâyae jânittu dukkham patteyam sâyam. puḍhochamdâ iha mânâvâ; puḍho dukkham paveditam. se avihimsamâne<sup>5</sup> anavayamâne puttho phâse vipaṇollae.<sup>6</sup> esa samiyâ pariyâe viyâhite. ||2|| je saattâ pâvehim kammehim udâhu, te âyamkâ phusamti iti udâhu, dhîre<sup>7</sup> te phâse puttho 'hiyâsae. se puvvam p' eyam pacchâ p' eyam. bheuraḍḍhammam viddhamsaṇadhammam adhuvam aṇitiyam<sup>8</sup> asâsayam cayâvacaiyam<sup>9</sup> vipariṇâma- 257 dhammam; pâsaha evam rûvasamdhim. samuvehamânassa ekâyatanaṇarayaṇa iha vipamukkassa n'atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvamti keyâ "vamti logamsi<sup>1</sup> pariggahâvamti —se appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thûlam vâ cittamamtam vâ acittamamtam vâ—etesu c' eva pariggahâvamti. evam ev' egesim mahabbhayam bhavati. logavittam ca ṇam uvehâe ete samge aviṇṇao: se suppadibuddham<sup>10</sup> sūvaṇṇi-  
yam ti naccâ purisâ paramacakkhū vipparakkamma! etesu c'eva bambhaceram ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyam ca me ajjhattham ca me: bamdhapamōkkho tujjha ajjhatthe 'va, ettha virate aṇagâre dīharāyam titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyā<sup>11</sup> pâsa appamatte<sup>12</sup> parivvae.

etam monam sammam aṇuvâsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5||2||

bîo uddesao.

âvamti<sup>1</sup> keyâ "vamti logamsi apariggahâvamti, etesu c' eva apariggahâvamti. sōccâ vai<sup>2</sup> mehâvi pamdiyâṇa nisâmiya. samitâe dhamme âriehim pavedite: jah' ettha mae samdhî jhosie, evam annattha samdhî<sup>3</sup> dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi: no niṇhavejja<sup>4</sup> vîriyam. ||1|| je puvvutthâi, no pacchâ 262 nivâti; je puvvutthâi, pacchâ nivâti,<sup>5</sup> je no puvvutthâi, no pacchâ nivâti. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logam annesitâ.<sup>6</sup> eyam niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditam. iha âṇâkamkhî pamdie aṇihe puvvâvararāyam jayamâne sayâ sīlam sampehâe suṇiyâ bhavē<sup>7</sup> akāme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c' eva jujjhâhi! kim te jujjhena bajjhao? juddhâriham khalu dullaḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> A avah°. <sup>6</sup> B 'nunnae. <sup>7</sup> A vire. <sup>8</sup> B aṇiayam. <sup>9</sup> A cayo°. <sup>10</sup> A supa°. <sup>11</sup> A vahitâ. <sup>12</sup> B 'tto.

<sup>1</sup> A âvamti. <sup>2</sup> A vatim. Com.: vai tti sup-vyatayena dvitīyârthe prathamâ. <sup>3</sup> A samdhî. <sup>4</sup> B niṇaṇijja. <sup>5</sup> B om. the last five words. <sup>6</sup> A aṇisiyâ, B annesamti. Calc.: annesitâ. Com.: matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. <sup>7</sup> A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ēttha kusalehim parinnāvivege bhāsie. cue hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assim c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege<sup>9</sup> saṃviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāṇe iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na himsaṭi; saṃjamaṭi, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāṇo patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaṇṇe nivvinnacārī arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annessi. jaṃ sammam ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkāṃ siḍhilehim ādijjamāṇe him gūṇāsāhehim<sup>10</sup> vaṃkasamāyārehim gāram āvasante him. ||4|| ruṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ<sup>11</sup> sevanti vīrā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie ti bemi. ||5|| 3||  
taio uddesao.

- gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā<sup>1</sup> vi ege coiyā<sup>2</sup> kuppaṃti māṇavā, unnayamāṇe ya nare mahatā mohaṇa mujjhaṭi. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusalassa<sup>2</sup> daṃsaṇaṃ. tadditṭhiṇe tammōttiṇe tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe<sup>3</sup> jayavihārī cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāṇe paḍikkamamāṇe<sup>4</sup> saṃkucamāṇe<sup>5</sup> pasāremāṇe viṇiyattamāṇe<sup>6</sup> sampalimajjamāṇe.<sup>7</sup> ega-yā gūṇasamitassa riyato kāyasamphāsam anucinnānegatiyā paṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogavedaṇavejjāvaḍiṇaṃ; jaṃ āuttīkammaṃ,<sup>8</sup> taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇaṃ vivegaṃ kiṭṭaṭi veyavī. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍaṃsī pabhūtaparinnāṇe uvasante samite sahite sayā jae datṭhum vippeḍivedeti appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati?<sup>9</sup> esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi<sup>9</sup> itthio.<sup>10</sup> muṇinā eyam paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāṇe gāmadhamme him avi nibbalāsae, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uddhaṃ thāṇaṃ thāējjā, avi gāmānugāmam dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchim-

<sup>8</sup> B "ai. <sup>9</sup> B adds muṇi. <sup>10</sup> A sātehim. <sup>11</sup> C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

<sup>1</sup> B vaisā. <sup>2</sup> A puiyā. <sup>3</sup> A tamni°. <sup>4</sup> A pari°. <sup>5</sup> B "kuce°. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> A sampaliv°. <sup>8</sup> B āuttīkayam. <sup>9</sup> B logammi. <sup>10</sup> B itthio (cōka !?).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvvaṃ daṃdā, pacchā phāsā ; 278  
 puvvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃdā : icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-  
 vaṃti. paḍilehāe āgamittā ānāvējjā aṇasevaṇāe<sup>11</sup> tti bemi.  
 se no<sup>12</sup> kāhie, no pāsāṇie, no saṃpasārae,<sup>13</sup> no mamāe,<sup>14</sup> no  
 kaṭakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude<sup>15</sup> parivajjae sayā pā-  
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. || 5 || 4 ||  
 cauttho uddesao.

se bemi,<sup>1</sup> tam jahā : avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhaṭi samamsi  
 bhome<sup>1</sup> uvasamtarāe sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhaṭi. sotamajjhagāte 281  
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamaṃtā  
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovarāṭā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha : kālassa  
 kaṃkhāe parivvayaṃti<sup>2</sup> tti bemi. || 1 ||

vitigimchasaṃvannenaṃ appāṇenaṃ no labhāṭi samāhiṃ.  
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-  
 gacchaṃāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchaṃāṇe<sup>3</sup> kaṃ na nivijje?<sup>4</sup> tam  
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveditaṃ. || 2 ||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃāṇassa<sup>5</sup> sami-  
 yaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, samiyaṃ ti 284  
 mannaṃāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoṭi ; asamiyaṃ ti manna-  
 ṃāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḍā  
 asamiyā hoṭi.<sup>7</sup> samiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā  
 vā samiyā hoṭi uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā  
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoṭi uvehāe. uvehamāṇe aṇuveha-  
 māṇaṃ būyā : uvehāhi samiyāe ! icc eva tattha saṃdhī jhosie  
 bhavati. || 3 ||

se utthiyassa thiyassa gaṭim samaṇupassaha,<sup>8</sup> ēttha vi 287  
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadaṃsejjā. tumamsi nāma  
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi ; tumamsi nāma  
 sacc eva jaṃ ajjāvetāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi ; tumamsi nāma sacc  
 eva jaṃ parivāvetāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi ; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ  
 parighēttāvvaṃ ti mannaṃsi ;<sup>9</sup> evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-  
 yavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi ; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi<sup>10</sup> tamhā na  
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇenaṃ jaṃ

<sup>11</sup> A °ṇayāe. <sup>12</sup> A always no. <sup>13</sup> A °raṇie. <sup>14</sup> B mamāe, A mamāte.  
<sup>15</sup> A saṃp.

<sup>1</sup> AB adds ciṭṭhai. <sup>2</sup> A pariṇayaṃti, B pariva, C parivajjaṃti. <sup>3</sup> A °nā.  
<sup>4</sup> B v, A °va, C vijjati. <sup>5</sup> B °pava. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> A eva bhavati. <sup>8</sup> B °pāsaha.  
<sup>9</sup> A om, this clause. <sup>10</sup> A eyaṃpā.

hamtavvam ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je  
 289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa vijāṇatī, se āyā, taṃ paḍucca paḍisaṃ-  
 khāe. esa<sup>11</sup> āyāvādī samiyāe pariyāe viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||<sup>5</sup>||  
 paṃcamo uddeśao.

anāṇāe ege sovatṭhānā, āṇāe ege niruvatṭhānā: eyaṃ te  
 mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dāsaṇaṃ. tadditṭhīe tammōttīe  
 tappurakkāre tassannū tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,<sup>1</sup>  
 anabhibhūte pahū<sup>2</sup> nirālambanāṭāe. je maham avahīmaṇe  
 pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe paravāgaraṇaṇaṃ  
 annesiṃ vā aṃti<sup>3</sup> sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattējjā<sup>4</sup> mehāvī.  
 292 supaḍilehiya<sup>5</sup> savvaṭo savvayāe sammam eva samabhijāṇiyā.  
 ihā 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīnagutto parivvae.

niṭṭhiyaṭṭhī vīre āgameṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti  
 bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyāhiyā |  
 ete soya viyakkhātā jehiṃ saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvattam tu<sup>6</sup> uvehāe ettha viramejja vedavī;  
 vīṇaṭṭu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇati  
 pāsati, paḍilehāe nā 'vakaṃkhati. ||2||

295 iha āgatiṃ gatiṃ parinnāya acceti jāimaraṇassa vatta-  
 maggaṃ<sup>7</sup> vikkhātarate savve sarā niyaṭṭaṃti takkā  
 jattha na vijjati<sup>9</sup> maṭi tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭṭhā-  
 ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na<sup>8</sup> dīhe na<sup>8</sup> hasse na vaṭṭe na  
 taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṃḍale na kiṇhe<sup>10</sup> na nīle na lohie  
 na halidde na sukkile na surabhigaṃḍhe na durabhigaṃḍhe  
 na titte na kaḍue na kasāe<sup>11</sup> na ambile na mahure<sup>12</sup> na  
 kakkhaḍe na maue na garue<sup>13</sup> na lahue na sīe na uṇhe<sup>10</sup> na  
 niddhe na lukkhe na kāū na ruhe na saṃge na itthi na<sup>8</sup>  
 297 purise na<sup>8</sup> annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na<sup>8</sup> vijjai arūvī  
 sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na<sup>8</sup> sadde na rūve na  
 gaṃḍhe na rase na phāse icc eṭāvamti tti bemi. ||4||<sup>6</sup>||

chatṭho uddeśao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

<sup>11</sup> B es.

<sup>1</sup> B ada<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B pabhū. <sup>3</sup> B om°. <sup>4</sup> B °jja°. <sup>5</sup> A °iyā. <sup>6</sup> AB āvattam  
 eyaṃ t°. <sup>7</sup> AB °magam. <sup>8</sup> A n°. <sup>9</sup> B vijjai. <sup>10</sup> B nh. <sup>11</sup> A kasāyae.  
<sup>12</sup> B adds va lavane. <sup>13</sup> B gure.

## CHAṬṬHAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesu agghâ<sup>1</sup> se nare<sup>2</sup> jass'  
imâo jâfio savvâo<sup>3</sup> supadilehiyâo<sup>4</sup> bhavamti, agghâ<sup>5</sup> se nâṇam<sup>2</sup>  
aṇelisam. se kiṭṭa<sup>6</sup> tesim samuṭṭhi<sup>7</sup>āṇam nikkhattadamdâ-  
ṇam samâhiyāṇam pannāṇamamāṇam iha<sup>5</sup> muttimaggam.  
evam p<sup>6</sup> ege mahāvira vipparikkamanti;<sup>7</sup> pāsaha ege viśiya-  
māṇe<sup>8</sup> aṇattapanne se bemi. || 1 || se jahâ nāmae<sup>9</sup> vi kumme  
harae viṇivittacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam<sup>10</sup> se na<sup>2</sup> 300  
labhati, bhaṃjagā iva saṃnivesam<sup>2</sup> no<sup>2</sup> cayaṃti: evam p' ege  
aṇegarūvehiṃ kulehiṃ<sup>9</sup> jāyâ vi<sup>11</sup> rūvehiṃ sattâ kaluṇam  
thaṇamti; niḍāṇato te na<sup>2</sup> labhamti mōkkham. || 2 ||  
aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāe jāyâ:

gaṃdī aduvâ koṭṭhī rāyaṃsī avamāriyam |  
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahâ || i ||  
udaraṃ ca pāsa mūyam<sup>12</sup> ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsini<sup>13</sup> |  
vevaiṃ piḍhasappiṃ ca silavayam<sup>14</sup> madhumehaṇiṃ || ii ||  
solasa eṭe rogâ akkhâyâ aṇupuvvaso | 305  
aha ṇam phusaṃti āyamkā phāsâ ya asamaṃjasâ || iii ||  
maraṇam tesim sapehâe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccâ |  
paripāgam<sup>15</sup> ca sapehâe taṃ suṇeha jahâ tahâ || iv ||

saṃti pāṇâ amdâ tamasi viyâhiyâ, tām eva saim asaim<sup>16</sup>  
aiyacca uccâvace<sup>17</sup> phāse paḍisaṃvedeti; buddhehiṃ eyam  
paveditam. || 3 || saṃti pāṇâ vāsagâ rasagâ udae udayacarâ  
āgāsagāmino pāṇâ pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayaṃ;  
bahudukkhâ hu jaṃtavo. sattâ kāmehiṃ māṇavâ abaleṇa 308  
vaḍḍham gacchaṃti sarireṇa pabhaṃgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-  
dukkhe iti bâle pakuvvati. ee roge<sup>18</sup> bahû naccâ  
āurâ pariāvae? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav<sup>19</sup> eṭehiṃ! eyam

<sup>1</sup> B akkhâi. <sup>2</sup> A n. <sup>3</sup> A ato. <sup>4</sup> B hiâ. <sup>5</sup> A iham. <sup>6</sup> A pp. <sup>7</sup> B vipa.  
<sup>8</sup> Bavast°. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> A umu°, B umma°. <sup>11</sup> B om. <sup>12</sup> A muttim. <sup>13</sup> B nim.  
<sup>14</sup> B sile°. <sup>15</sup> A vaim. <sup>16</sup> A pariāgam. <sup>17</sup> A uccâvae. <sup>18</sup> A roe.  
<sup>19</sup> B tava.

pāsa muṇi mahabbhayam! nā 'ivāḍḍeja kamcanam, āyāna  
 bho! sussūsa bho! dhūyavāyam pavedissāmi.<sup>20</sup> ||4|| iha  
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiseṇa abhisambhūtā  
 abhisamjātā abhinivattā abhisamvuddhā<sup>21</sup> abhisambuddhā<sup>9</sup>  
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmuṇi. tam parikkamanṭam  
 310 paridevamānā mā ne<sup>2</sup> cayāhi iti<sup>22</sup> te vaḍamti. ||5|| cham-  
 dovaṇiyā ajjhovavannā akkamḍakārī jaṇagā ruḍamti.  
 atārise muṇi ohamtarae, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajaḍhā. saraṇam  
 tattha no<sup>2</sup> sameṭi. kiha nāma se tattha ramati? eyam nāṇam  
 sayā samanuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||6||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āuram logam āyāe caittā puṇvasamjogam hiccā uvasamam  
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānittu dhammam  
 ahātahā ah'ege tam acāṭi. kusilā vattham paḍiggaham  
 312 kambalam pāyapumchanam viusijjā anupuvveṇa<sup>1</sup> anahiyā-  
 semānā parisahe durahiyāsae. kāme mamāyamāṇassa idāṇiṃ  
 vā muhutteṇa vā aparimānāe bheḍo.<sup>2</sup> evaṃ se amtarāiehiṃ  
 kāmehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitiṇṇā<sup>3</sup> c'ete. ||1|| ah'ege dham-  
 mam āyāe ādānapabhiṭṭisu<sup>4</sup> ppaṇihie care apaliyamāṇe<sup>4</sup>  
 dadhe,<sup>5</sup> savvaṃ gehiṃ<sup>6</sup> parinnāya esa paṇae mahāmuṇi  
 atiyacca savvaṭo saṃgam, na maham atthi 'ti.<sup>7</sup> iya<sup>8</sup> ego  
 aham amsi jayamāṇe ettha virate anagāre savvaṭo muṇḍe  
 riyamte. je acele parivusite saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se  
 314 akkuttṭhe va<sup>9</sup> hae va<sup>9</sup> lūsie va.<sup>9</sup> paliyam pakamtha aduvā  
 pakamtha atahehiṃ saddaphāsehiṃ. iya<sup>8</sup> saṃkhāe egatare  
 annatare abhinnāya titikkhamāṇe parivvae<sup>10</sup> je ya<sup>11</sup> hirī, je u<sup>12</sup>  
 ahirīmāṇe. cēccā savvaṃ visōttiyam saṃphāse phāse samiya-  
 damsāṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi anāgamana-  
 dhammiṇo āṇāe māmagam dhammam. esa uttaravāe iha<sup>13</sup>  
 māṇavāṇam viyāhie. ettho 'varae tam jhosamāṇe āyānijjam  
 parinnāya pariyaṇam vigimcati. iham egesim egacariyā  
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se  
 mehāvī parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā<sup>14</sup> dubbhiṃ, aduvā

<sup>20</sup> A pavedayissāmi. <sup>21</sup> A abhisamvuddhā. <sup>22</sup> B ia.

<sup>1</sup> B 'nam. <sup>2</sup> B bhee. <sup>3</sup> B avaitinnā, A nn. <sup>4</sup> B app°. <sup>5</sup> A dadhā.  
<sup>6</sup> B giddhim. <sup>7</sup> B atthi tti. <sup>8</sup> A iti. <sup>9</sup> B vā. <sup>10</sup> A cc. <sup>11</sup> AB a. <sup>12</sup> B om.  
<sup>13</sup> A idha. <sup>14</sup> A ahavā.

tattha bheravā paṇā paṇe kilesanti te phāse puṭṭho  
vire ahiyāsējjā<sup>15</sup> si tti bemi. || 4 || 2 ||  
biio uddesao.

eyam khu munī āyānam sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-  
kappe nijjhosaittā.<sup>1</sup> je acele parivusie, tassa nam bhikkhussa  
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,  
suttam jāissāmi, sūim jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,<sup>2</sup>  
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāunissāmi. || 1 || aduvā tattha 319  
parakkamaṃtam bhujjo acelam tanaphāsā phusanti, siya-  
phāsā phusanti, teophāsā phusanti, damsamasagaphāsā phu-  
santi; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseṭi acele  
lāghavam āgamamīne.<sup>3</sup> tave se abhisamannāgaṭe bhavaṭi.  
jah' eyam bhagavatā paveditam, tam eva abhisamēccā  
savvato savvattāe<sup>4</sup> sammattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. evam  
tesim mahāvīraṇam cirarātam<sup>5</sup> puvvāim vāsāim rīyamānā-  
nam daviyānam pāsa ahiyāsiyam;<sup>6</sup> āgatapannānānam kisā bāhā  
bhavanti payaṇue ya mamsasonie. vissenim<sup>7</sup> katṭu parinnā- 321  
ya esa tinne mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. || 2 || virayam bhi-  
kkhum rīyamtam cirarātosiyam araṭi tattha kim vidhārae?  
samdhemāne samuṭṭhiṭe. jahā se dīve asaṃdīne, evam se  
dhamme āriyapadesie.<sup>8</sup> te aṇavakamkhamānā paṇā aṇativāe-  
mānā daiyā<sup>9</sup> medhāvīno paṃḍiyā. evam tesim bhagavato  
anupṭṭhāne; jahā se diyā poe, evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya  
anupuvvenam vāiya tti bemi. || 3 || 3 || 325  
taio uddesao.

evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya anupuvvenam vāitā tehim  
mahāvīrehim pannānamamtehim<sup>1</sup> tesim 'tie pannānam uva-  
labbha. <sup>2</sup>hiccā uvasamam phārusiyam<sup>3</sup> samāḍiyanti. va-  
sittā bambhaceramsi ānam tam no tti mannamānā āghāyam  
tu sōccā nisamma samapunnā jivissāmo ege nikkhamma te  
asambhavamtā vidajjhamānā kāmehim giddhā ajjhovavannā

<sup>15</sup> A hiyāsaejjā.

<sup>1</sup> A n. <sup>2</sup> B sīv. <sup>3</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: evam khalu se uvagaranalā-  
ghaviyam tavam kammakkhayakāraṇam kareti. <sup>4</sup> A savvatāe. <sup>5</sup> B °rāim.  
<sup>6</sup> A hiy°. <sup>7</sup> A nī. <sup>8</sup> A āriyadesie. <sup>9</sup> A datiyā.

<sup>1</sup> A tesam. <sup>2</sup> pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamamthā h' ege phārusiyam  
samāruhamti. <sup>3</sup> A pharusiyam.

- samâhim âghâtam ajhosayamâtâ<sup>3</sup> satthâram evaṃ pharusam vadamti. silamamâtâ uvasamâtâ samkhâe riya-mânâ, asilâ anuvayamânassa biṭiyâ mamdassa bâlayâ.<sup>4</sup> niyaṭṭa-mânâ v' ege âyâragoyaram âikkhamti.<sup>5</sup> nâṇabbhatthâ dâmsa-  
 328 ṇalûsiṇo namamânâ ege jīviyaṃ vippariṇāmeti.<sup>6</sup> puṭṭhâ v' ege niyaṭṭamti jīviyass' eva kâraṇâ. nikkhamtaṃ pi tesim dunnikkhamtaṃ bhavati. ||1|| bâla vayanijjâ<sup>7</sup> hu te narâ puṇo puṇo jâṭim pagappemti.<sup>8</sup> ahe sambhavamâtâ<sup>9</sup> viddâyamânâ aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udâsiṇe pharusam vayanati. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvâ pagamthe atahelim. taṃ mehvā jâṇejjâ dhammaṃ. ahammatthi tumam si nâma  
 330 bâle ârambhatthi anuvayamâne: haṇa pâṇe! ghâ/amâne haṇao yāvi samaṇujāṇamī<sup>10</sup>: ghore dhamme udārite; uvehai naṃ aṇāṇe, esa viṇṇe vitamḍe<sup>11</sup> viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||  
 kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamânâ evaṃ ege<sup>12</sup> vidittā<sup>13</sup> mātaraṃ piyaṃ<sup>14</sup> hēcā nāyao pariggahaṃ; virāya-mânâ<sup>15</sup> samuṭṭhāe avihiṃsā suvvaṭā dantā pāsa<sup>16</sup> dīṇe; uppaie paḍivayamâne. vasattā kāyarā jaṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti. aham egesim siloe pāvae bhavāti: se samaṇavibbhamte 2  
 332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehiṃ<sup>17</sup> asamannāgate namamāṇehim aṇamamāṇe viratehiṃ avirate daviehiṃ addavie. abhisameccā paṇḍie mehvā nitthiyatthe vīre āgamaṇaṃ sayā parakkamejjā si tti bemi. ||3||4||

cauttho uddesao.

- se gihesu vā gihantaṃtaṃtesu vā gāmesu vā gāmaṃtaṃtesu vā nagaresu vā nagaraṃtaṃtesu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayaṃtaṃtesu vā samtegaiyā jaṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti, aduvā phāsā phusaṃti. te phāse phuttho vīro ahiyāsae.<sup>1</sup> ||1|| oe samiyadamsaṇe dayam logassa jānittā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> dāhiṇaṃ uḍiṇaṃ  
 335 âikkhe vibhae kitte vedavi.<sup>3</sup> se utthiṇtesu vā anuṭthiṇtesu vā

<sup>3</sup> A ajo°. <sup>4</sup> B bâliyâ. <sup>5</sup> A âti°. <sup>6</sup> B vipari°. A °amti. <sup>7</sup> B vain°. <sup>8</sup> B pa-kappimti. <sup>9</sup> A °to. <sup>10</sup> B °māne. <sup>11</sup> B viadde. <sup>12</sup> B pege. <sup>13</sup> B caittā. <sup>14</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: samaṇā bhavissāmo aṇagārā akimcaṇā aputtā apasū ahimsagā suvvaṭā dantā paradattabhoiṇo paṇaṃ kammaṃ karessāmo samuṭṭhāe. <sup>15</sup> A °ne. <sup>16</sup> B passa. <sup>17</sup> B adds saha.

<sup>1</sup> A hiy°. <sup>2</sup> A paḍiṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgame āharaṇaheo kusale dhammakahāladdhisampanno khettaṃ kâlaṃ purisaṃ samāsajja kah' eyaṃ purise kaṃ vā darisaṇaṃ abhisampanno evaṃ nina iāṭṭe pabbhā dhammassa āghavittae.



sussûsamânesu pavedae. ||2|| samtiṃ viratiṃ uvasamaṃ  
 nivvāṇaṃ soyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjavīyaṃ maddavīyaṃ lāghavīyaṃ anati-  
 vattiya<sup>5</sup> savvesiṃ paṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhûṭāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvā-  
 ṇaṃ savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ anuvīi bhikkhuddhammaṃ āikkhējjā.  
 ||3|| anuvīi bhikkhuddhammaṃ āikkhamāṇe no attāṇaṃ  
 āsāḍējjā, no paraṃ āsāḍējjā, no annāiṃ paṇāiṃ bhûṭāiṃ  
 jīvāiṃ sattāiṃ āsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyae aṇāsāyamāṇe vajjhamā- 337  
 ṇāṇaṃ paṇāṇaṃ bhûṭāṇaṃ jīvāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ, jahā se dīve  
 asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇaṃ mahāmuni. ||4|| evaṃ  
 se utthiye t̥hiyappā aṇiḥe acale cale abahilese parivvāe :

saṃkhāya<sup>6</sup> pesalaṃ dhammaṃ dīṭṭhimaṃ parinivvūde |  
 tamhā saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā gaṃthehiṃ gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamṭā, tumhā lūhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'  
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavaṃti, jass'  
 ime lūsiṇo no parivittasaṃti se vaṃtā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ  
 ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca esa tutte<sup>7</sup> viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340  
 kāyassa viāghāe<sup>8</sup> esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pâraṃgame  
 muni avihammamāṇe phalagāvaṭṭhi kâlovaṇe kamkhējjā  
 kâlaṃ jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5||

paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

dhûtaṃ samattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> A soviyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. °iyaṃ, Comm. = anatipatya. <sup>6</sup> A saṃkhāta. <sup>7</sup> AC tiutte.  
<sup>8</sup> AB viāvāe.

## SATTAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## MAHĀPARINĀ.

- se bemi: samaṇunnassa vā asamaṇunnassa vā asaṇaṃ vā pāṇaṃ vā khāimaṃ vā sāimaṃ vā vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā no pāḍejjā no nimantijjā no kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ ādhāyaṃne tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvaṃ<sup>2</sup>
- 346 c' eyaṃ jāṇejjā asaṇaṃ vā *jāva*<sup>3</sup> pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā labhiya<sup>4</sup> no labhiya,<sup>4</sup> bhunjiya<sup>4</sup> no bhunjiya<sup>4</sup> paṃthaṃ viyattūṇa viukkamma<sup>11</sup> vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemaṇe samemaṇe palemāṇe<sup>5</sup> pāḍejjā nimantējjā kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ aṇādhāyaṃne tti bemi. ||2|| iha egesim āyāragoyare no suṇisaṃte bhavaṭi. te iha āraṃbhatthi aṇuvayaṃāṇā:<sup>6</sup> haṇa pāṇe; ghāyaṃāṇā haṇao āvi samaṇujāṇaṃāṇā,<sup>7</sup> aduvā adinnam āiyaṃti, aduvā vāyāo vipaumaṃti; taṃ jahā: atthi loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sāie loe, aṇāie loe;
- 349 sapajjavasi loe, apajjavasi loe; sukaḍe tti vā, dukkaḍe tti vā; kallāṇe ti<sup>8</sup> vā, pāvae<sup>9</sup> ti vā; sādāhū ti<sup>8</sup> vā, asādāhū ti<sup>8</sup> vā; siddhī ti<sup>8</sup> vā, asiddhī ti<sup>8</sup> vā; nirae ti<sup>8</sup> vā, anirae ti<sup>8</sup> vā—jam iṇaṃ vipaḍivannā māmagam dhammaṃ pannaṃvemaṇā<sup>10</sup> ḍṭṭha vi jāṇa<sup>11</sup> akasmā. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhāe no supannatte dhamme bhavaṭi; se jah'eyaṃ bhagavaṭā pavaḍitaṃ āsupanneṇaṃ jāṇayā pāsaya; aduvā guttī vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3|| savvattha saṃmayam pāvaṃ, taṃ eva uvāṭikkamma esa
- 351 maṇaṃ vivege viyāhie. gāme vā aduvā raṇṇe, n'eva gāme n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ āyāṇaḥa paveiyaṃ. māhaṇeṇa matimayā jāṃā tinni udāhiyā, jesu ime āriyā saṃbujjamaṇā samutthiṭā nivvuyā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇiḍāṇā te viyāhiyā. ||4|| uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaosavvāvaṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam<sup>1</sup> jīvehiṃ kammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ; taṃ parinnāya meḥāvi n'eva sayam eehiṃ kāehiṃ daṇḍaṃ samāraṃbhējjā, n' ev' annehiṃ eehiṃ kāehiṃ

<sup>1</sup> A pari. <sup>2</sup> A dhuyam. <sup>3</sup> A full phrase. <sup>4</sup> ABiyā. <sup>5</sup> Bvale. <sup>6</sup> B'māṇe.<sup>7</sup> A adds ahaṇao. <sup>8</sup> B tti preceded by the short vowel. <sup>9</sup> B pāve. <sup>10</sup> A 'ṇe.<sup>11</sup> BC jāṇeṇa.

damdam samârambhâvëjjâ, n' ev' anne eehim<sup>11</sup> kâehim  
damdam samârambhamte vi samanujânëjjâ; je<sup>12</sup> v' anne 353  
eehim kâehim damdam samârambhamti, tesim vayam lajjâmo.  
tam parinnâya mehâvi tam vâ damdam annam vâ damdam no  
damdam bhîdamdam samârambhâvëjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||  
padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû parakkamejja vâ citthejja vâ nisiejja vâ  
tuyatthejja vâ susânamsi vâ sunnâgâramsi vâ girigubhamsi vâ  
rukkhamûlamsi vâ kumbhârâyayanamsi vâ huratthâ vâ kahim  
ci viharamânam tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu gâhâvatî  
bûyâ: âusamto<sup>1</sup> samanâ! aham khalu tava atthâe asanam vâ 4 354  
vattham vâ padiggaham vâ kambalam vâ pâyapumchanam vâ  
pânâim bhûtâim jîvâim sattâim samârabbha samuddissa  
kiyam pâmiccam acchejjam anisattham abhihaḍam âhatṭu  
cetemi, âvasaḥam vâ samussinâmi; se bhumjuha, vasaha! ||1||  
âusamto<sup>1</sup> samanâ! bhikkhû<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> gâhâvatim samanasaḥ  
savayasam paḍiyâikkhe: âusamto gâhâvatî!<sup>3</sup> no khalu te  
vayanam âdhâmi,<sup>4</sup> no khalu te vayanam parijânâmi, jo tumam  
mama atthâe asanam vâ 4<sup>5</sup> vattham vâ 4<sup>5</sup> pânâim 4<sup>5</sup> samârabbha 356  
samuddissa kiyam pâmiccam acchejjam anisattham abhiha-  
ḍam âhatṭu cetesi, âvasaḥam samussinâsi. se virato âuso  
gâhâvatî eyassâ 'karaṇâe.<sup>6</sup> ||2|| se bhikkhû parakkamejja  
vâ jâva huratthâ vâ kahimci viharamânam tam bhikkhum  
uvasamkamittu gâhâvatî âyagatâe pehâe asanam vâ 4<sup>5</sup> vattham  
vâ 4<sup>5</sup> pânâim 4 samârabbha jâva âhatṭu ceteti, âvasaḥam vâ  
samussinâe,<sup>7</sup> tam bhikkhum parighâseum.<sup>8</sup> tam ca bhikkhû 357  
jânejjâ sahasammaiyâe<sup>9</sup> paravâgaraṇenam annesim vâ soccâ:  
ayam khalu gâhâvatî<sup>10</sup> mama atthâe asanam vâ 4 vattham vâ  
4<sup>5</sup> pânâim vâ 4 samârabbha jâva âhatṭu ceteti, âvasaḥam vâ  
vâ samussinâti.<sup>10</sup> tam ca bhikkhû paḍilehâe âgamettâ âṇa-  
vejja anâsevanâe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhum ca khalu puttâ  
vâ aputtâ vâ, je ime âhacca gamthâ phusanti, se hamtâ  
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimdaha, dahaha, pacaha, âlumpaha,  
vilumpaha, sahasakkâreha,<sup>11</sup> vipparâmusaha! te phâse 358

<sup>11</sup> A annehim. <sup>12</sup> A ne.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. âusambo. <sup>2</sup> A tam bhikkhum. <sup>3</sup> A °im. <sup>4</sup> B âdhâmi.  
<sup>5</sup> B hva 4. <sup>6</sup> B karaṇayâe. <sup>7</sup> B °nati. <sup>8</sup> B °settum; add ahivâseum or a similar  
word. <sup>9</sup> B °mutiyâe. <sup>10</sup> A no t. <sup>11</sup> B °sâkâreha.

puṭṭho viro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā  
 nam aṇelisam, aduvā vaiguttīe goyarassa anupuvvenam  
 sammam paḍilehāe āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :  
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4<sup>12</sup> vattham vā 4 no  
 pāejjā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param āḍhāya-  
 mīṇe tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam āyāṇaha paveditam māhaṇe-  
 ṇam maṭimayā : samaṇunne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4  
 360 vattham vā 4 pāejjā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param  
 āḍhāyamīṇe tti bemi. ||5|| 2||

biio uddesao.

majjhimenam vayasā vi ege sambujjhamāṇā samuṭṭhitā  
 soccā medhāvī vayanam paṇḍiyānam nisāmittā.<sup>1</sup> samiyāe  
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te aṇavakamkhamāṇā aṇativā-  
 temāṇā apariggahamīṇā. no pariggahavamti<sup>2</sup> savvāvamti<sup>2</sup>  
 ca nam logamsi nihāya damdam<sup>3</sup> pāṇehiṃ pāvam kammam  
 akuvvamāṇe esa maham agamthe viyāhie. ||1|| oe jutimamta<sup>4</sup>  
 khetanne uvavāyam cavanam ca naccā āhārovacayā debā  
 362 parisahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvimdiehiṃ parigi-  
 lāyamāṇehiṃ oe dayam dayati ; je samnihāṇasatthassa khe-  
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne<sup>5</sup> māyanne<sup>5</sup> khaṇanne<sup>5</sup>  
 viṇayanne<sup>5</sup> samayanne<sup>5</sup> pariggaham amamāyamīṇe kāle  
 'ṇuṭṭhāi apaḍinne duhao chettā niyāti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum  
 siyaphāsapaḍivevamāṇagātā<sup>6</sup> uvasamkamittu gāhāvāfi bū-  
 yā : āusanto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmadhammā uvvāhamti?  
 āusanto gāhāvāfi ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.  
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae ; no khalu  
 me kappati aganikāyam ujjālettae pajjālēttāe vā kāyam āyā-  
 vēttāe vā payāvēttāe vā, annessim vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-  
 dāmtassa paro aganikāyam ujjālēttā pajjālēttā āyāvejja<sup>7</sup> vā  
 payāvējja<sup>7</sup> vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇavejja  
 aṇāsevanāe tti bemi. ||3|| 3||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite<sup>1</sup> pāyacautthehiṃ,

<sup>12</sup> A om.

<sup>1</sup> B nisāmiyā. <sup>2</sup> B °i. <sup>3</sup> B ḍa°. <sup>4</sup> MSS. jj. <sup>5</sup> MSS. ṇṇ. <sup>6</sup> A °veya°  
 B parive°. <sup>7</sup> B °ā.

<sup>1</sup> B pariosite pāda°.

tassa nam no evam bhavati: cauttham vattham jâissâmi. se  
 ahesanijjâim jâejjâ, ahâpariggahiyâim vatthâim dhârejjâ, no 366  
 dhovêjjâ,<sup>2</sup> no raejjâ,<sup>3</sup> no dhotarattâim vatthâim dhârejjâ,  
 apaliumcamâne<sup>4</sup> gâmantaresu omacelie. eyam<sup>5</sup> khu vattha-  
 dhârissa sâmaggiyam. aha puna evam jânejjâ: uvâtikkamte<sup>6</sup>  
 khalu hemamte, gimhe paḍivanne; ahâparijunnâim vatthâim  
 paritthavejjâ, ahâparijunnâim vatthâim paritthavettâ aduvâ  
 samtaruttare, aduvâ omacelae,<sup>7</sup> aduvâ egasâḍe, aduvâ acele  
 lâghaviyam âgamamîne. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati.  
 jam etam bhagavatâ paviditam, tam eva abhisameccâ savvato 367  
 savvayâe<sup>8</sup> samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| jassa nam bhi-  
 kkhussa evam bhavati: puttô khalu aham amsi, nâ 'lam  
 aham<sup>9</sup> amsi<sup>9</sup> sîyaphâsam ahiyâsêttae,<sup>10</sup> se vasumam savva-  
 samannâgatapannâṇenam appâṇenam kei akaraṇayâe<sup>11</sup> âvatte.  
 tavassîno hu tam seyam<sup>12</sup> jam ege vihamâdie. tatthâ  
 'vi tassa kâlapariyâe se vi tattha viyamtikârae. icc etam<sup>12</sup>  
 vimohâyatanam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam ânugâmi-  
 yam ti bemi. ||2||4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhû dohim vatthehim parivusiṭṭe pâtatatiehim, tassa 370  
 nam no evam bhavati: tatiyam vattham jâissâmi. se ahesa-  
 nijjâim vatthâim jâejjâ jâra eyam khu<sup>1</sup> tassa bhikkhussa sâma-  
 ggiyam. aha puna evam jânejjâ: uvâtikkamte khalu hemamte,  
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahâparijunnâim<sup>2</sup> vatthâim paritthavejjâ,  
 ahâparijunnâim vatthâim paritthavettâ aduvâ<sup>3</sup> samtaruttare,<sup>3</sup>  
 aduva egasâḍe, aduvâ acele lâghaviyam âgamamîne. tave se  
 abhisamannâgate bhavati. jam<sup>4</sup> eyam bhagavatâ paviditam,  
 tam eva abhisameccâ savvato savvayâe<sup>5</sup> samattam eva sama- 371  
 bhijâniyâ.<sup>6</sup> jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: puttô  
 abalo aham amsi, nâ 'lam aham amsi gihamtarasamkamanam  
 bhikkhâriyam gamanâe. ||1|| se evam vadamtassa paro  
 abbihaḍam asanam vâ 4 âhattu dalaejjâ. se puvvâm eva

<sup>2</sup> A dhoejjâ. <sup>3</sup> B om. <sup>4</sup> B °no. <sup>5</sup> A evam. <sup>6</sup> A uvâikamte. <sup>7</sup> A avama°,  
 B °le. <sup>8</sup> B savvattâe. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> B adhi°, A °settae. <sup>11</sup> B keti akaraṇâe,  
 A ândḍhe. <sup>12</sup> B se tam.

<sup>1</sup> B khalu. <sup>2</sup> B adhâ°. <sup>3</sup> A om. B adds aduvâ omacele. <sup>4</sup> B jadhi.  
<sup>5</sup> B savvattâe. <sup>6</sup> A °ṇayâ, B °pitâ.

āloejjā: āusamto gāhāvāṭī! no khalu me kappati abbhīhade  
 asañe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.<sup>6</sup> ||2||  
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe: ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-  
 372 nnatto<sup>7</sup> apaḍinnattehiṃ<sup>7</sup> gilāno agilānehiṃ abbhikamkha sā-  
 hammiehiṃ kiramānaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; ahaṃ cāvi  
 khalu apaḍinnatto<sup>7</sup> paḍinnattassa,<sup>7</sup> agilāno gilānassa abbhikam-  
 kha sâḍhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe. ||3|| āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> no āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 374 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> no āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi.<sup>8</sup> evaṃ  
 se aḥākiṭṭitaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva dhammaṃ samabhiḍḍānaṃ saṃte virate  
 susamāhiṭṭessee. tatthā 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamti-  
 kārae.<sup>10</sup> icc etaṃ vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamāṃ  
 nisseyasaṃ<sup>11</sup> āṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||  
 paṃcama uddesao.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vatthēna parivusite pāyabitiēna, tassa no  
 evaṃ bhavāṭi: bitiyaṃ vattham jāissāmi. se ahesaniijjaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 vattham jāejiḍḍā, aḥāpariggahiṭaṃ vattham dhārejiḍḍā *jāva*  
 gimhe paḍivanne; aḥāparijunṇaṃ vattham pariṭṭhavejiḍḍā,  
 375 aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe *jāva*  
 samattam eva samabhiḍḍāniyā. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ  
 bhavāṭi: ego ahaṃ aṃsi, no me atthi koi na yā'ham avi  
 kassai—evaṃ sa egāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva appānaṃ samabhiḍḍāniḍḍā  
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavāṭi.  
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savva-  
 to savvayāe<sup>3</sup> samattam eva samabhiḍḍāniyā. ||1|| se bhikkhū vā  
 376 bhikkhuṇi vā asanaṃ vā 4 āhāremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyāo dā-  
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcārejiḍḍā āsāemīṇe<sup>4</sup> dāhiṇāo<sup>5</sup> vā haṇuyāo<sup>5</sup>  
 vāmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcārejiḍḍā āsāemīṇe, anāsāemīṇe lāgha-  
 viyaṃ āgamamīṇe.<sup>6</sup> tave se abhisamannāgate bhavāṭi. jah'  
 eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato

<sup>6</sup> B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvati uvasamkamittu būyā: āusanto samanā! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 abbihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se purvāṃ eva jānejiḍḍā: āusanto gāhāvati! jannaṃ tumaṃ mamaṃ atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre. <sup>7</sup> A paḍiṇa°. <sup>8</sup> A sātī°. <sup>9</sup> A ṇṇ°.

<sup>10</sup> B viamti. <sup>11</sup> A nisesaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> A adh°. <sup>2</sup> B egāṇinaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B °ttāe. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> B āto. <sup>6</sup> A °māṇe.

savvayâe<sup>3</sup> samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||2|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: se gilâmi ca khalu aham imammi samae imam sarîragam anupuvveṇa parivahittae, se anupuvveṇam<sup>7</sup> âhâram samvattejjâ, anupuvvenam<sup>7</sup> âhâram 377 samvatthittâ kasâe patanue<sup>8</sup> kiccâ samâhiyacce phalagâvaṭaṭṭhî utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudacce. ||3|| anupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ kheḍaṃ vâ kabbadaṃ vâ maḍambam vâ paṭṭanaṃ vâ doṇamuham vâ âgaram vâ âsamaṃ vâ samnivesam vâ nigamaṃ vâ râyahâṇim vâ taṇâim jâejjâ, taṇâim jâettâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakkamejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ appaṇḍe appapâne appablie appaharie appose appudae<sup>9</sup> apputtimgapanagadagamatti-yamakkadâsamtânae paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇâim 379 samtharejjâ, samtharëttâ ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjâ. ||4|| tam saccam: saccavâdî oe tiṇṇe chinnaka/ama/ka/ae âl/it/att/ae anât/ite ceccâna bheduraṃ kâyaṃ samvidhuniya virûvarûve parisahovasagge assim vissambhayaâe bheravam anuciṇṇe-tattha vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamtakârae.<sup>10</sup> icc etaṃ vimohâyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyasaṃ anugâmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||5||6||

chattho uddesao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa nam evam bhavati: cæmi aham taṇaphâsam ahiyâsettae,<sup>1</sup> siyaphâsam ahiyâsettae, 382 teuphâsam ahisâyettae,<sup>1</sup> dâmsamasagaphâsam ahiyâsettae, egatare annatare<sup>1</sup> virûvarûve phâse ahiyâsettae, hiripadicchâḍaṇam ca 'ham<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> samcæmi ahiyâsettae.<sup>2</sup> evam se kappati kaḍibamḍhaṇam dhârittae. aduvâ tattha parakkamamtam bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ phusaṃti, dâmsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virûvarûve phâse ahiyâseti acele lâghaviyaṃ âgamamîṇe. tave 383 se abhisamannâgate bhavati. ja/’ etaṃ bhagavatâ paveditam iâra tam eva abhisamëccâ savvaso savvattâe samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhattu

<sup>7</sup> BC anupuvveṇa. <sup>8</sup> B payanu. <sup>9</sup> B appodae. <sup>10</sup> B viamtî°.

<sup>1</sup> A om. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B ñ.

dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi:<sup>4</sup> jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no<sup>3</sup> sâijjissāmi; jassa ṇaṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no<sup>3</sup> dāsāmi,<sup>5</sup> āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi; jassa ṇaṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no<sup>4</sup> dāsāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi; ||2|| ahaṃ ca khalu teṇaṃ ahātirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahāpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ vā 4 abhikaṃkha sâhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe; ahaṃ cāvi teṇaṃ ahātirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahāpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ 4. abhikaṃkha sâhammiehiṃ kīramānaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sâijjissāmi. ||3|| lāghaviyaṃ āgamamāṇe *jāva* samattam eva samabhi-  
 384 jāpiyā. ||4|| jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: se gilāmi, na khalu ahaṃ imammai samae imaṃ sarīragaṃ anupuvveṇa parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||  
 sattamo uddeśao.

anupuvvenaṃ vimohāṃ jāṃ dhîrā samāsajja |  
 vasumaṃto matimaṃto savvaṃ naccā aṇelisam ||i||  
 duvhaṃ pi vidittā ṇaṃ buddhā dhammassa pāragā |  
 anupuvviya<sup>1</sup> saṃkhāe kammaṇāu tiuṭṭati<sup>2</sup> ||ii||  
 kasāe payaṇue kiccā appāhāro titikkhae |  
 387 aha bhikkhū gilāejjā āhārass' eva aṇṭiyaṃ ||iii||  
 jīviyaṃ nā 'bhikaṃkhejjā maraṇaṃ no vi patthae |  
 duhaṭo vi na sajjejjā jīvite maraṇe taḥā ||iv||  
 majjhattho nijjarāpehī samāhim anupālae |  
 aṃto baḥim viosaṇṇa ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||  
 jaṃ kiṃc' uvakkamaṃ jāṇe āukkhemassa-m-appaṇo |  
 tass' eva aṃtaraddhāe khippaṃ sikkhejja paṇḍie ||vi||  
 gāme vā aduvā raṇṇe thaṃḍilaṃ paḍilehiyā |  
 appapānaṃ tu vinnāya taṇāṃ samthare muṇī ||vii||  
 anāhāro tuyatṭejjā puttḥo tatth' ahiyāsae |  
 389 nā' tivelam uvacare mānussehi<sup>3</sup> vi puttḥavaṃ ||viii||  
 samsappagā ya je paṇā je ya uddham ahecarā |  
 bhumjanti<sup>4</sup> mamsam<sup>5</sup> soṇīṭam na chaṇe na pamajjae ||ix||  
 paṇā deham viḥimsanti ṭhāṇāo na viubbhame |  
 āsavehiṃ vivittehiṃ tippamāṇo 'hiyāsae ||x||

<sup>4</sup> B sâti° always. <sup>5</sup> B dalaissāmi.

<sup>1</sup> R °vi. <sup>2</sup> B °ti. nāthāntaram tiuttaha. <sup>3</sup> A ma°, AB °him. <sup>4</sup> B °te. <sup>5</sup> A sam.



gamthehim vivittehim âukâlassa pârae |  
 paggahitatarâm<sup>6</sup> c' etam daviyassa viyâñato ||xi||  
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |  
 âyavajjam paḍiyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||  
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamḍilam muniyâ sae |  
 viosejja anâhâro puttḥo tatth' aḥiyâsae ||xiii|| 391  
 imdiehim gilâyanto samiyam âhare munî |  
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhite ||xiv||  
 abhikkame paḍikkame saṃkucae<sup>7</sup> pasârae |  
 kâyasâhâraṇaṭṭhâe<sup>8</sup> ettha<sup>9</sup> vâ vi aceyaṇe ||xv||  
 parikkame parikilamte aduvâ ciṭṭhe aḥâyate |  
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya aṃtaso ||xvi||  
 âsine 'ñelisam<sup>10</sup> maraṇam imdiyâni samîrae |  
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ<sup>11</sup> 'vitaham pâduresae<sup>12</sup> ||xvii||  
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambae | 392  
 tato ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||  
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo<sup>13</sup> evam aṇupâlae |  
 savvagâtanirodhe vi ṭhâṇo na viubbhame ||xix||  
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |  
 aciram paḍilehittâ vihare ciṭṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||  
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvae tattha appagam |  
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me dehe parisahâ ||xxi||  
 jâvajjivam parisahâ uvasaggâ ya<sup>15</sup> saṃkhayâ<sup>16</sup> |  
 saṃvuḍe dehabhedâe iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||  
 bhiduresu<sup>17</sup> na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ | 395  
 icchâlobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vaṇṇam sapehiyâ ||xxiii||  
 sâsaehim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |  
 tam paḍibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam viḥuṇiyâ ||xxiv||  
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |  
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannaṭaram hitam ||xxv||  
 ti bemi. ||8||

atthamo uddesao.

<sup>6</sup> B pagahitatarâgam. <sup>7</sup> A °kum°. AC °ie. <sup>8</sup> A °har°. <sup>9</sup> AC °m.  
<sup>10</sup> AC ñelisam. <sup>11</sup> BC °jja. <sup>12</sup> B pâduresae. <sup>13</sup> B je. <sup>15</sup> B iti. <sup>16</sup> B saṃ-  
 khatâ. <sup>17</sup> B bheuresu.

## O H Ā Ṇ A S U Y A M .

a/āsuyam vadissāmi jahā se samāṇe bhagavam utthāya  
sāṃkhāe tamsi hemante ahuṇo pavvaie rīttā.<sup>1</sup>

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenam  
pehissāmi tamsi hemante |  
se pârae āvakahāe  
401 eṭam khu aṇudhammiyam<sup>2</sup> tassa ||i||  
cattāri sāhe māse  
bahave pāṇajāti āgama |  
abhirujja kāyāṃ viharimsu  
ārusiyā ṇāṃ tattha himsimsu ||ii||  
saṃvaccharāṃ<sup>3</sup> sālīyam māsam  
jan na rikkāsi vatthagam bhagavam |  
acele tatto<sup>4</sup> cāi  
tam vosajja vattham aṇagāre ||iii||  
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim<sup>5</sup>  
cakkhum āsajja aṇtaso jjhāti |  
a/a cakkhubhītasahiṭṭā<sup>6</sup>  
te haṃtā kaṃtā bahave kaṃdimsu ||iv||  
sayanehim vitimissehim<sup>7</sup>  
ittā se tattha parinnāyā |  
sāgāriyam na seve  
iti se sayam<sup>8</sup> pavesiyā jhāti ||v||  
je kei ime agāratthā  
403 mīsibhāvam pahāya se jhāti |  
<sup>9</sup> puttḥo vi nā 'bhībḥāsimsu  
gacchati nā 'tivattatī aṇjū ||vi||  
no sugaram<sup>10</sup> etam<sup>11</sup> egesim

<sup>1</sup> B rīyatthā. <sup>2</sup> BC āṇu°. <sup>3</sup> read vāsam ca. <sup>4</sup> B acela tato. <sup>5</sup> B tiriyaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> A saṃhitā. <sup>7</sup> AC vimissehim. <sup>8</sup> B sesam. <sup>9</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti:  
puttḥo va se aputtḥo va no aṇunnāi pāvagam. <sup>10</sup> A sukaram. <sup>11</sup> B om.

nâ 'bhībḥāse abhivāyamīṇe<sup>12</sup> |  
 haṭapuvvo tattha daṃḍehim<sup>13</sup>  
 lūsiyapuvvo appapunnēhim || vii ||  
 pharusāim duttittikkhāim<sup>14</sup>  
 aṭiyacca muṇi parakkamamāṇe |  
 āghāṭaṇaṭṭagī/āim  
 daṃḍajujjhāim<sup>15</sup> muṭṭhijujjhāim<sup>15</sup> || viii ||  
 gaḍḍhie miho kaḥāsu<sup>16</sup> samayaṇṇi  
 Nāṭisute visoe addakkhu<sup>17</sup> |  
 etāi<sup>18</sup> sourālāim  
 gacchati Nāyaputte saraṇāe || ix ||  
 avi sāḥie duve vāse  
 sītodagam<sup>19</sup> abhōcca<sup>20</sup> nikkhamte |  
 egattagāte pihiṭacce  
 se 'bhinnaṇyadamsaṇe<sup>21</sup> samte || x ||  
 puḍhaviṇ ca āukāyaṇ<sup>22</sup> ca  
 teukāyaṇ<sup>22</sup> ca vāukāyaṇ ca |  
 paṇagāi<sup>18</sup> bīyahariyāim  
 tasakāyaṇ ca savvaso naccā || xi ||  
 eyāi<sup>18</sup> samti paḍilehe  
 cittamaṇṭai<sup>18</sup> se abhinnaṇya |  
 parivajjiyāṇa viharitthā  
 iti samkhāya se Mahāvīre || xii ||  
 adu thāvarā ya tasatāe<sup>23</sup>  
 tasajivā ya thāvarattāe |  
 adu<sup>24</sup> savvajoniyā sattā  
 kammaṇā kappiyā puḍho bālā || xiii ||  
 bhagavaṇ ca evam annesi<sup>25</sup>  
 sovaṇṇie hu luppatī bāle |  
 kammaṇ ca savvaso naccā  
 taṇ paḍiyāikkhe<sup>26</sup> pāvagaṇ bhagavaṇ || xiv ||  
 duvihaṇ samecca medhāvī  
 kiriyam akkhāya 'nelisaṇ nāṇi |  
 āyānasotam ativātasoyāṇ  
 jogam ca savvaso naccā || xv ||

405

407

<sup>12</sup> A °vīṇe. <sup>13</sup> B °dam°. <sup>14</sup> A duttiti°, BC duttiti. <sup>15</sup> B juddhāim cf. <sup>13</sup>. <sup>16</sup> B  
 mihukahā. <sup>17</sup> B Nāyasute visoge ada°. <sup>18</sup> MSS. °in. <sup>19</sup> B sītodam. <sup>20</sup> B abhōcca.  
<sup>21</sup> B ahi°. <sup>22</sup> B kk. <sup>23</sup> B °ttāe. <sup>24</sup> MSS. aduvā. <sup>25</sup> A annesi. <sup>26</sup> B pari°.

408

ativâtiyaṃ aṇâuttim  
 saṭam annesiṃ akaraṇayâe <sup>27</sup> |  
 jass' itthiō <sup>28</sup> parinnâyâ  
 savvakammâvahâō addakkhū <sup>29</sup> || xvi ||  
 âhâkaḍaṃ <sup>30</sup> na se seve  
 savvaso kammunâ ya addakkhū <sup>31</sup> |  
 jaṃ kiṃci pâvagaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 taṃ akuvvaṃ vigaḍaṃ bhumjithâ || xvii ||  
 no sevati <sup>32</sup> ya paravattham  
 paraḍâe <sup>33</sup> vi <sup>34</sup> se ṇa bhumjithâ |  
 parivajjiyâṇa omâṇaṃ  
 gacchati saṃkhaḍiṃ asaraṇâe || xviii ||  
 mâyanne asaṇapâṇassa  
 nâ 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |  
 acchiṃ pi no pamajjiyâ  
 no vi ya kaṃḍuyae muṇi gâyaṃ || xix ||  
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehâe  
 appaṃ piṭṭhao <sup>35</sup> va pehâe <sup>36</sup> |  
 appaṃ buie paḍibhâṇi  
 paṃthapehi care jaṭamâṇe || xx ||  
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne  
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagâre |  
 pasârettu bâhu parakkame  
 no avalambiyâṇa kaṃḍhamṣi <sup>37</sup> || xxi ||  
 esa vihiṇi aṇokkamto  
 mâhaṇeṇa maṃmayâ bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇa bhagavaṭâ  
 evaṃ riyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyâsaṇâi <sup>1</sup> sejjâo  
 egaiyâu jâu buiṭâo  
 âikkhatâi <sup>1</sup> sayana  
 saṇâi <sup>1</sup> jâiṃ sevittha <sup>2</sup> se Mahâvîre || i ||  
 âvesaṇasabhapavâsu <sup>3</sup>

<sup>27</sup> B akaraṇâe. <sup>28</sup> B itthiō. <sup>29</sup> BC se ada°. <sup>30</sup> B ahâ. <sup>31</sup> A ada°. <sup>32</sup> B sevai.  
<sup>33</sup> B pâde. <sup>34</sup> B vi. <sup>35</sup> MSS. °au. <sup>36</sup> A uppehâe. <sup>37</sup> A kkhamaḍhamṣi.  
<sup>1</sup> MSS. °im. <sup>2</sup> B °â. The metre requires: sayanaṇi jâi. <sup>3</sup> A °bhapp°, B °bhâp°.

paṇiyasâlâsu egadâ vâso |  
 aduvâ paliyatthânesu  
 palâlapumjesu egadâ vâso ||ii||  
 âgamtâre ârâmâ  
 gâre nagare vi egadâ vâso |  
 susâṇe sunnagâresu vâ  
 rukkhamaule vi egadâ vâso ||iii||  
 etehi<sup>1</sup> munî sayanehim  
 samaṇe âsi<sup>4</sup> paterasa<sup>5</sup> vâse |  
 raṁḍiyam pi jayamâṇe  
 appamatte samâhie jhâtî<sup>6</sup> ||iv||  
 niddam pi no pagâmâe  
 sevai ya bhagavam utthâe |  
 jaggâvatî ya appânam  
 isim sâtiya apadinne ||v||  
 sambujjhamâṇe puṇar avi  
 âsamsu bhagavam utthâe<sup>7</sup> |  
 nikkhamma egadâ râo  
 bahim caṁkammiyâ muhuttâgam ||vi||  
 sayanehim tass<sup>8</sup> uvasaggâ<sup>9</sup>  
 bhîm' âsi aṇegarûvâ ya |  
 samsappagâ ya je pâṇâ  
 aduvâ je pakkhiṇo uvacaramti ||vii||  
 adu kucarâ<sup>10</sup> uvacaramti  
 gâmarakkhâ ya sattihatthâ ya |  
 adu gâmiyâ uvasaggâ  
 itthi egatiyâ puriso vâ ||viii||  
 ihaloiyâi<sup>1</sup> paraloiyâi<sup>1</sup>  
 bhîmâ<sup>1</sup> aṇegarûvâim |  
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhâim  
 saddâim aṇegarûvâim ||ix||  
 ahiyâsae sayâ samite  
 phâsâi<sup>1</sup> virûvarûvâim |  
 aratiṁ<sup>11</sup> ratim abhibhûya  
 riyaṭi mâhaṇe abahuvâi ||x||  
 sa jaṇehi<sup>12</sup> tattha pucchimsu

411

413

<sup>4</sup> B vâse. <sup>5</sup> MSS. patelasa. <sup>6</sup> A jjhâdî. <sup>7</sup> A °âi. <sup>8</sup> B tattha. <sup>9</sup> A ss.  
<sup>10</sup> read kucarâ. <sup>11</sup> B arati. <sup>12</sup> A ya<sup>2</sup> cf.<sup>1</sup>

415

egacarā vi egadā rāto |  
 avvāhite kasāitthā  
 pehamāṇe samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||  
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ  
 aham aṃsī ti <sup>14</sup> bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |  
 ayam uttame se dhamme  
 tusiṇṇe saṃkasāie <sup>15</sup> jhātī || xii ||  
 jamsi pp ege pavevaṃti <sup>16</sup>  
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |  
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā  
 himavāte nivāyaṃ esanti || xiii ||  
 saṃghāḍiṇo pavisissāmo  
 paḥā ya samādahamāṇā |  
 pihiṇā vā sakkhāmo  
 atidukkhahimagasaṃphāsā || xiv ||  
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne  
 adhoviyaḍe <sup>17</sup> ahiyāsae dāvie |  
 nikkhamma egadā rāo  
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||  
 esa vihi aṇōkkaṃto <sup>18</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇa maḥimaṇā bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṇā  
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||  
 biio uddesao.

416

taṇaphāsasīyaphāse ya  
 teuphāse ya dāmsamasage ya |  
 ahiyāsae sayā samie  
 phāsāim virūvarūvāim || i ||  
 aha duccara Lāḍham <sup>1</sup> acārī  
 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |  
 paṃtaṃ sējjaṃ sevimsu  
 āsaṇagāi <sup>2</sup> ceva paṃtāim || ii ||  
 Lāḍhehim <sup>3</sup> tass' uvasaggā  
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

<sup>13</sup> sic ! for ettha. <sup>14</sup> B aṃsi tti. <sup>15</sup> B sak°. <sup>16</sup> AC pavedanti, B pavedemti.  
<sup>17</sup> B adhevigade. <sup>18</sup> B anno°.

<sup>1</sup> read duccara°. <sup>2</sup> A °āim, B °āpi. <sup>3</sup> B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesie<sup>4</sup> bhatte  
 kukkurā tattha himsimsu nivatimsu ||iii||  
 appe jaṇe nivārei  
 lūsanae suṇae dasamāṇe<sup>5</sup> |  
 chucchû kareṃti āhamtuṃ  
 samaṇaṃ kukkurā dasamtu tti. ||iv||  
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo  
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusāsî |  
 latthim gahāya ṇālīyaṃ  
 samaṇā tattha eva viharimsu ||v||  
 evaṃ pi tattha viharamtā  
 puṭṭhapuvvā ahesi suṇaehim |  
 samlucamāṇā<sup>6</sup> suṇaehim  
 duccaragāṇi<sup>7</sup> tattha Lādhehim ||vi||  
 ni/āya daṇḍaṃ pāṇehim  
 taṃ vosajja kāyaṃ aṇagāre |  
 aha<sup>8</sup> gāmakamṭae bhagavaṃ  
 te a/iyāsae abhisameccā ||vii||  
 nāo saṃgāmasīse va<sup>9</sup>  
 pārae tattha se Mahāvīre |  
 evaṃ pi tattha Lādhehim  
 aladdhapuvvo vi ega/ā gāmo ||viii||  
 uvasaṃkamantaṃ apaḍinnam  
 gāmaṃtiyaṃ pi appattam<sup>10</sup> |  
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lūsimsu  
 etāo paraṃ palehi tti ||ix||  
 hayapuvvo tattha daṇḍeṇaṃ  
 aha<sup>8</sup> vā muṭṭhiṇā aha<sup>11</sup> phaleṇaṃ |  
 aha<sup>8</sup> lelunā kavāleṇaṃ  
 haṃtā haṃtā bahave kaṃḍimsu ||x||  
 maṃsūṇi chinnaṃpuvvaṃ  
 oṭṭhabhiyāe ega/ā kāyaṃ |  
 paṛissahāim lumcimsu<sup>12</sup>  
 aha<sup>8</sup> vā paṃsunā uvakarimsu ||xi||  
 uccālaiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

<sup>4</sup> B lūha. <sup>5</sup> B das°. <sup>6</sup> B °lume°. <sup>7</sup> A °rām. <sup>8</sup> B adu. <sup>9</sup> A vā.  
<sup>10</sup> BC apattam. read pattam appattam. <sup>11</sup> cf.<sup>9</sup> MSS. add kuṃtādi, apparently  
 a gloss. <sup>12</sup> B lūsimsu.

aha<sup>8</sup> vā āsaṇāo khalaiṃsu |  
 vosatthakāe paṇaṭāsi  
 dukkhasahe<sup>13</sup> bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||  
 sūro saṃgāmasise va<sup>14</sup>  
 samvude tattha se Mahāvīre |  
 paḍisevamāṇo pharusāṃ  
 acale bhagavaṃ rīthā<sup>15</sup> || xiii ||  
 esa vihiṇo anokkamto<sup>16</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayā<sup>17</sup> bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavatā  
 rīyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti  
 aputṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehiṃ |  
 putṭho va<sup>1</sup> se aputṭho vā  
 no se sâijjati teicchaṃ || i ||  
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca  
 gâyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṇaṃ ca |  
 sambâhaṇaṃ na se kappe  
 damtakkhâlaṇaṃ parinnāe || ii ||  
 virae ya<sup>2</sup> gâmadhammehiṃ  
 rīyai<sup>3</sup> mâhaṇe abahuvâi |  
 sisiraṃmi<sup>4</sup> egadâ bhagavaṃ  
 châyâe jhâti āsī ya || iii ||  
 âyâvâi ya gimhâṇaṃ  
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitāve |  
 aha<sup>6</sup> jâvaittha lûheṇaṃ  
 oyaṇamaṃthukummâseṇaṃ || iv ||  
 etāṇi tinni paḍiseve  
 atṭha mâse ajâvae<sup>5</sup> bhagavaṃ |  
 apiittha egayâ bhagavaṃ  
 addhamâsaṃ aduvâ<sup>6</sup> mâsaṃ pi || v ||  
 avi sâ/ie duve mâse

<sup>13</sup> A dukkham. <sup>14</sup> MSS. vâ. <sup>15</sup> B rīyattha. <sup>16</sup> B aṇṇo°. <sup>17</sup> B māhaṇeṇa  
 matimata.

<sup>1</sup> B vâ. <sup>2</sup> B hi. <sup>3</sup> B rīyaṃti. <sup>4</sup> A msi. <sup>5</sup> B ya jâvagaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B adu.



chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ <sup>7</sup> |  
 râovarâyam <sup>8</sup> apaḍinne 422  
 annagilâyam <sup>9</sup> egayâ bhumje || vi ||  
 chaṭṭheṇam <sup>8</sup> egayâ bhumje  
 aha <sup>6</sup> vâ aṭṭhameṇa <sup>8</sup> dasameṇam |  
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje  
 pehamâne samâhim <sup>8</sup> apaḍinne || vii ||  
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre  
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |  
 annehim pi <sup>10</sup> na kârēṭṭhâ  
 kîramṭam pi nâ 'ṇujāṇitthâ || viii ||  
 gâmaṇ pavissa nagaram vâ  
 ghâsam ese kaḍam paraṭṭhâe |  
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavaṇ  
 ajâtajogaṭṭhe sevithâ || ix ||  
 adu vâyasa digicchantâ <sup>11</sup>  
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |  
 ghâsesaṇṇe ciṭṭhamte 423  
 sayayaṇ nivatite ya pehâe || x ||  
 adu mâhaṇam va samaṇam vâ  
 gâmapimḍolagam va atihim vâ |  
 sovâgamûsiyâriṇ vâ  
 kukkuram vâ viṭṭhiyam <sup>12</sup> puraṭo || xi ||  
 vitticchedam vajjamto  
 tes' appattiyam <sup>13</sup> pariharamto |  
 mamdam parakkame <sup>14</sup> bhagavaṇ  
 ahimsamâne ghâsam esithâ || xii ||  
 avi sūiyam va <sup>15</sup> sukkam vâ  
 sīyapimḍam purāṇakummâsam |  
 adu vakkasam pulâgam vâ  
 laddhe pimḍe aladdhae davie || xiii ||  
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre  
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam | 425  
 uḍḍham ahe ya tiriyaṇ ca  
 loe <sup>16</sup> jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

<sup>7</sup> C viharitthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. <sup>8</sup> MSS. m.  
<sup>9</sup> A annâi, B lāgam. <sup>10</sup> A vi, B vi. <sup>11</sup> B digimchantâ. <sup>12</sup> B viviham  
 thitam purato. <sup>13</sup> A tassapattiyam. <sup>14</sup> A pari°. <sup>15</sup> B vâ. <sup>16</sup> B savvaloea  
 jhâyaṭi samiyam pehâmāṇo samâhimapaḍinne.

akasāi vigatagehī ya  
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāī<sup>17</sup> |  
 chaumatthe<sup>18</sup> parakkamamāne  
 na pamāyaṃ sayāṃ pi kuvvitthā<sup>19</sup> || xv ||  
 sayāṃ eva abhisamāgama  
 āyaṭajogam āyasohīe |  
 abhinivvude amāille  
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samīṭāsī<sup>20</sup> || xvi ||  
 esa vihī aṇōkkamte<sup>21</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maīmayā<sup>22</sup> bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭā  
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

<sup>17</sup> B jhāī. <sup>18</sup> A °. MSS. add vi. <sup>19</sup> A sampakuvvitthā. <sup>20</sup> AC samit°.   
<sup>21</sup> B anno°. <sup>22</sup> B matīmatā.

# BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

## PIMDESENÂ.

se bhikkhû và bhikkhunî và gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâya- 1  
paḍiyâe añupavitṭhe samâne, se jjaṃ<sup>1</sup> puṇa jāṇejjâ : asaṇaṃ  
và pāṇaṃ và khāimaṃ và sāimaṃ và pāṇehiṃ và paṇaehiṃ  
và bñehiṃ<sup>2</sup> và<sup>2</sup> hariehiṃ và saṃsattaṃ ummissaṃ sīḷodaena  
và osittaṃ rayasâ và parighâsiyaṃ, taḥappagâraṃ asaṇaṃ và  
4 parahatthaṃsi và parapāyaṃsi và aphâsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ  
ti mannamâne lâbhe vi saṃte no paḍigâhejjâ.<sup>3</sup> || 1 ||

se âhacca paḍigâhe<sup>4</sup> siyâ, se ttam<sup>5</sup> âḍâe egaṃtaṃ avakka- 5  
mejja, egaṃtaṃ avakkamittâ aḥe ârâmaṃsi và aḥe uvassayaṃsi  
và appaṇḍe appapâne appabñe appaharie appose appudae  
apputtimḡadagamattiyamakkadâsamtāṇae vigimciya 2 um-  
missaṃ viśohiya tato saṃjatâṃ eva bhumjejja và piejja<sup>6</sup>  
và ; jaṃ ca no saṃcâejjâ bhottae và pâyae<sup>7</sup> và, se ttam âyâe  
egaṃtaṃ avakkamējjâ aḥe jhâmathaṃḍilaṃsi và aṭṭhirâsiṃsi  
và kiṭṭharâsiṃsi và tusarâsiṃsi và gomayarâsiṃsi và annaya-  
raṃsi và taḥappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi<sup>8</sup> paḍilehiya 2 pa- 6  
majjiya 2 tato saṃjayâṃ eva paritṭhavejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû và bhikkhunî và jâva pavitṭhe samâne, se jjaṃ  
puṇa ośaḥiṃ jāṇejjâ : kaṣiṇâo sâsiyâo aḡidalakaḡâo atiriċcha-  
chinnâo avocchinnâo taruṇiyaṃ và chivâḍiṃ aṇabhikkamta-  
bhajjiyaṃ peḥâe aphâsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti mannamâne  
lâbhe saṃte no paḍigâhejjâ. || 3 ||

se bhikkhû và jâva samâne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja : akasiṇâo 7  
viyalakaḡâo tiriċchachinnâo<sup>9</sup> vocchinnâo, taruṇiyaṃ và  
chivâḍiṃ abhikkamtabhajjiyaṃ peḥâe phâsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ  
ti<sup>10</sup> mannamâne lâbhe saṃte paḍigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> B jaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> A gg. <sup>4</sup> B gg. <sup>5</sup> A taṃ. <sup>6</sup> B piejja. <sup>7</sup> B. paittae.  
<sup>8</sup> A ll. <sup>9</sup> A cchinnâo. <sup>10</sup> A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piṇḍaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā bhujjiyaṃ vā maṃṭhaṃ vā cāulaṃ vā cāulapalambam vā saṃ bhajjiyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalambam vā asaṃ bhajjiyaṃ, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavittukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhim gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe<sup>11</sup> vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe<sup>12</sup> no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.<sup>13</sup> ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā<sup>16</sup> gāratthiyassa<sup>13</sup> vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 dejja vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāṇe, se jjaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 assaṃ<sup>14</sup> paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāṃ bhūṭāṃ jīvāṃ sattāṃ samārabbha<sup>15</sup> samuddissa kīṭaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā aṇīhaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyaṃ vā aṇattatṭhiyaṃ vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āsevitam vā aṇāsevitam vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhammiṇi, bahave sāhammiṇio samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhāṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atikkivaṇavaṇīmae paṇāṇi 2 samuddissa paṇāṃ *jāva* samārabbha 13 āseviyaṃ vā aṇāseviyaṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa paṇāṃ *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4

<sup>11</sup> A "khamāṇe, B "khammamāṇe. <sup>12</sup> B dūti". <sup>13</sup> A gihatthassa. <sup>14</sup> AB assaṃ.  
<sup>15</sup> A "imbhama.



jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 samavāsesu vā piṇḍaniyāsesu vā  
 Imḍamaheṣu vā Khamḍamaheṣu vā evaṃ Ruḍḍamaheṣu vā  
 Mugumḍamaheṣu vā bhūṭamaheṣu vā jakkhamaheṣu vā  
 nāgamaheṣu vā thūbhamamaheṣu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> ceiyamaheṣu vā rukkha-  
 19 mahesu vā girimamaheṣu vā darimamaheṣu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> agaḍamaheṣu vā  
 taḍāgamaheṣu vā dahamaheṣu vā nadimamaheṣu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> sarama-  
 hesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> sāgaramamaheṣu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> āgaramamaheṣu vā annataresu  
 vā tahappagāresu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmamaheṣu vaṭṭa-  
 māṇesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . *jāva* no  
 paḍigāhejjā. || 3 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim  
 dāyavvaṃ, aha tattha bhujjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāvaṭibhāriyaṃ  
 vā gāhāvaṭibhaginim vā gāhāvaṭiputtam vā dhūyaṃ vā  
 suṇham vā dhāim vā dāsaṃ vā dāsim vā kammakaraṃ vā  
 kammakarim vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhaginī  
 ti<sup>7</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annataram bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ;<sup>8</sup> se s'evaṃ  
 vadamtassa paro asañam vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaējjā, tahappagāraṃ  
 asañam vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ  
*jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyanaṃerāe saṃkhaḍim  
 naccā saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇiṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā paḍiṇaṃ gacche  
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, paḍiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā pāṇiṃ gacche  
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, dāhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā udīṇaṃ gacche  
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, udīṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā dāhiṇaṃ gacche  
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe; jatth' eva saṃkhaḍi siyā, taṃ jahā : gāmaṃsi  
 vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi  
 vā paṭṭanaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsanaṃsi vā  
 21 saṃnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkha-  
 ḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevalī  
 būyā : āyāṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> eṭaṃ ; saṃkhaḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe abhi-  
 samdhāremāṇe āhākammīyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā uddesiyaṃ vā misajjāyaṃ  
 vā kiyagaḍaṃ vā pāmiccaṃ vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭhaṃ vā  
 abhihaḍaṃ vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇaṃ bhujjejjā. || 6 ||

asaṃjate bhikkhupaḍīyāe khuddiyaduvāriyāo mahalliyāo  
 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduvāriyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo  
 visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavātao sejjāo  
 nivātao kujjā, nivātao sejjāo pavātao kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

<sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> B bhaginī tti vā. <sup>8</sup> A jāim. <sup>9</sup> pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇaṃ.

vā uvassayassa hariyāni chinḍiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi lungayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.<sup>12</sup> tamhā se samjate niyamthe<sup>13</sup> annayare<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tahappagāre puresamkhaḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍim vā samkhaḍim<sup>14</sup> samkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīe vā sāmaggīyam, 23 jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||7||2||  
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍim asitta pivittā chaddejjā, bhutte vā se no sammam parīnamejjā, annatare vā se dukkhe rogātampke samuppajjejjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam etaṃ; ||1|| iha khalu bhikkhū gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatinīhi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāyāhi vā egajjham saddhiṃ soḍam pāum bho vati- 24 missam; huratthā vā uvassayam paḍilehamāne no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayam sammissībhāvam āvajjejjā, annamāne vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhūte itthiviggahe vā kilīve<sup>1</sup> vā tam bhikkhum uvassamkamittu: āusanto samaṇā! ahe<sup>2</sup> āramamsi vā ahe<sup>2</sup> uvassayamsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammani- yantiṃ kattu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammam pariyaṇāe āuttāmo. tam c'egatio sātijjejjā akaraṇijjam c'eyam samkhāe 25 ete āyānā<sup>3</sup> samti samcījjamānā paccāvāyā bhavaṃti, tamhā se samjate niyamthe tahappagāram puresamkhaḍim vā . . . (2. § 7) . . . gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarim<sup>4</sup> samkhaḍim soccā nisamma samparihāvati<sup>5</sup> ussuyabhūteṇa appāneṇam dhuvā samkhaḍi; no samcāeti tattha itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāniyam<sup>6</sup> esiyam vesiyam pimḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārettae; mā- itthānam samphāse, no evam karejjā; se tattha kāleṇa 27 anupavisittā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāniyam<sup>6</sup> esiyam vesiyam pimḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārejjā.<sup>7</sup> ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puna jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahānim vā, imamsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahānimsi vā samkhaḍi siyā,<sup>8</sup> tam pi yāim gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahānim

<sup>12</sup> B esa khalu bhagavayā momī sajjāe akkhāe. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. <sup>13</sup> B niggaṃthe. <sup>14</sup> B om.

<sup>1</sup> A kiliddha. <sup>2</sup> A adhe. <sup>3</sup> āyānāni. <sup>4</sup> B annataram. <sup>5</sup> A °havi, B sampha- hāveti. <sup>6</sup> B sām°. <sup>7</sup> B om. the end of the sentence from itarehiṃ. <sup>8</sup> A samkha- ḍim siyā. <sup>9</sup> B pi ya.

vâ samkhaḍipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. kevali  
 bûyâ : âyânam eyam ; âinṇomânam<sup>10</sup> samkhaḍim anupavissa-  
 28 mânassa pâṇa vâ pâe akkamtapuvve bhavati, hatthēṇa vâ  
 hatthe samcāliyapuvve bhavati, pâṇa vâ pâe āvaḍiyapuvve  
 bhavati, siseṇa vâ sise samghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kâṇa vâ  
 kâe samkhobhitapuvve bhavati, damḍeṇa vâ aṭṭhīṇa<sup>11</sup> vâ<sup>11</sup>  
 muṭṭhīṇa vâ lelūṇa<sup>12</sup> vâ kavāleṇa vâ abhihayapuvve bhavati,  
 sītodaṇṇa vâ ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vâ parighāsītāpuvve  
 bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vâ paribhuttapuvve<sup>13</sup> bhavati, annessi  
 vâ dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe  
 29 niyaṃthe tahappagāraṃ âinṇomânam samkhaḍim samkhaḍi-  
 padiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa  
 jāṇejjā : asaṇam vâ 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-  
 samāvanneṇam appāṇeṇam asamāhaḍâe lessâe tahappagāraṃ  
 asaṇam vâ 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāhāvāṭikulam pavisiukāme savva-  
 30 bhaṇḍagam āyâe gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāṭapadiyâe pavisejja  
 vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||6|| se bhikkhū vâ 2 bahiyā vihāra-  
 bhūmim vâ viyārabhūmim vâ nikkhamamāṇe vâ pavisamāṇe  
 vâ savvabhaṇḍagam āyâe bahiyā vihārabhūmim vâ  
 viyārabhūmim vâ nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. ||7|| se  
 bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>14</sup> savvabhaṇḍa-  
 gam āyâe gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>14</sup> ||8||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyam vâ  
 31 vasaṃ vasaṇam pehâe, tivvadesiyam vâ mahiyam samniva-  
 yamāṇim<sup>15</sup> pehâe, mahāvāṇa vâ rayam samubbhūtaṃ pehâe,  
 tiricchapâtimaṃ vâ pāṇā samthaḍā samnivyamāṇā pehâe,  
 s' evaṃ naccā no savvabhaṇḍagam āyâe gāhāvāṭikulam  
 piṇḍavāyapadiyâe pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ, bahiyā  
 vihārabhūmim vâ viyārabhūmim vâ pavisejja vâ nikkha-  
 mejja vâ, gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>14</sup> ||9||

se bhikkhū vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāim jāṇejjā, tam jahā ;  
 32 khattiyāṇa vâ rāṇa vâ rāyapesiyāṇa vâ rāyavaṃsatṭhiyāṇa  
 vâ aṃto vâ bahim<sup>16</sup> vâ samnivittāṇa vâ nimamtemāṇa vâ  
 asaṇam vâ 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. ||10||3||

taio uddesao.

<sup>10</sup> A āyannāvamānam nam.

<sup>11</sup> A om.

<sup>12</sup> B lolūṇā.

<sup>13</sup> B paribhūta°.



se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalam vā macchakhalam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> āheṇaṃ vā pahēṇaṃ vā hīngolīṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuariyā bahuosā<sup>2</sup> bahuudayā bahuuttingapa-nagadagamattiyamakkadāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samaṇa-māhaṇa atihikivaṇavaṇimāgā uvāgatā<sup>3</sup> uvāgamissamti,<sup>3</sup> tatth' āiṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇāṇupehāe<sup>4</sup> dhammāṇuogacimṭae; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchā-samkhaḍḍiṃ vā samkhaḍḍiṃ samkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisam-dhārejja gamaṇae. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāva* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāva* samtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāva* uvāga-missamti, appāiṇṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇāṇupehāe<sup>4</sup> dhammāṇuogacimṭae, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchāsamkhaḍḍiṃ vā samkhaḍḍiṃ samkhaḍḍipadīyāe abhisam-dhārejja gamaṇae. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiō<sup>5</sup> gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiō pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkha-ḍijjamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhā-vaikulam piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejja anāvāyaṃ asaṃloe cetthejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiō gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjātām eva gāhāvaikulam 36 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇaṃ ege evaṃ āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>7</sup>: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samniruddhāe no mahālae, se haṃtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe<sup>8</sup> vayaha, samti tatth' egatīyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasam-ti, tam jahā: gāhāvati<sup>9</sup> vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatiḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

<sup>1</sup> A one. <sup>2</sup> B ossā. <sup>3</sup> A uva°. <sup>4</sup> A peha. <sup>5</sup> B khīriṇiyāo. <sup>6</sup> A uvakha°. <sup>7</sup> B dūtī°. <sup>8</sup> B piṇḍavāyapadīyāe. <sup>9</sup> A ti.

dāsio vā kammakarā vā kammakario<sup>10</sup> vā, tahappagārāim kulāim pure samthuyāni vā pacchā samthuyāni vā, puvvām eva bhikkhāyariyāe anupavisissāmi; avi ya ittha labhissāmi pindaṃ vā loyaṃ vā khīraṃ vā dadhīṃ vā navaṇiyaṃ vā ghayaṃ vā gulaṃ vā tellaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā mahūṃ vā mamsaṃ vā majjaṃ vā saṃkulīṃ vā phāṇiyaṃ vā pūyaṃ vā siharīṇiṃ<sup>12</sup> 38 vā; taṃ puvvām eva bhōccā peccā paḍiggahaṃ vā samlihiya sammajjīya tato<sup>13</sup> pacchā bhikkhūhiṃ saddhiṃ gāhāvātikulaṃ pindaṃ vāyapaḍiyāe pavississāmi<sup>14</sup> vā nikkhamissāmi vā. māiṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no<sup>15</sup> evaṃ karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhiṃ saddhiṃ kāleṇa anupavisittā tatth' itaretarehiṃ<sup>16</sup> kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ pindaṃ vāyapaḍi-gāhettā āhāraṃ āhāraṃ āhārejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ etc. ||6|| 4||  
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : 39 aggapiṇḍaṃ ukkhippamāṇaṃ pehāe, nikkhippamāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paribhāijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paribhujjamāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paritṭhavejjamāṇaṃ pehāe, purā asinād-i-vā avahārād-i-vā, purā jatth' anne samaṇamāhaṇā atihikivaṇavaṇimagā<sup>2</sup> khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ uvasaṃkamamti se : 'hamtā aham avi khaddhaṃ uvasaṃkamāmi'; māiṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, amtarā se vappāni vā phaliḥāni 40 vā pāgārāni vā toraṇāni vā aggalāni vā aggalapāsagāni vā sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejaṃ, no ujjuyaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchejaṃ. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vā<sup>4</sup> pavaḍeja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā tattha se kâe uccāreṇa vā pāsavaṇeṇa vā khelaṇa vā siṃghā-ṇaṇa vā vaṃteṇa vā pittēṇa vā pūeṇa vā sukkeṇa vā soṇeṇa vā uvalitte siyā; tahappagāraṃ kāyaṃ no aṇamtarahiyāe 41 puḍhaviṃ, no<sup>5</sup> sasaṇiddhāe<sup>5</sup> puḍhaviṃ,<sup>5</sup> no sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṃ, no cittamaṃtāe silāe, no cittamaṃtāe leḷḷe kolā-

<sup>10</sup> A kārīo, B kārī. <sup>11</sup> A telam. <sup>12</sup> A sihirīṇiṃ. <sup>13</sup> A to. <sup>14</sup> A pavississāmi. <sup>15</sup> A se no, B na. <sup>16</sup> B itarātiyarehiṃ. <sup>17</sup> B sām°.

<sup>1</sup> A "bhumi°". <sup>2</sup> B atithikivina, B vaṇi°. <sup>3</sup> AB originally ujjayaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B adds pakkhalejja vā. <sup>5</sup> A om.

vāsamsi vā dārue jivapatitṭhiyāe sayamḍe sapāṇe *jāva* samtāṇae no āmajjejjā vā no pamajjejjā vā samlihejjā vā vā uvvalejjā vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā; se puvvām eva appa<sup>6</sup> sasarakkham taṇam vā pattam vā kaṭṭham<sup>7</sup> vā sakkaram vā jācejjā, jāittā se ttam āyāe egamtam avakkamejjā 2, ahe jhāmathamḍilamsi vā *jāva* annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayām eva 42 āmajjejjā vā *jāva* payāvejjā vā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: goṇam viyālam paḍipahe pehāe, mahisaṃ viyālam paḍipahe pehāe, evaṃ maṇussam āsam hatthim<sup>8</sup> sīham vaggham vagam dīviyam accham taraccham parisaram siyālam virālam suṇayam kolasuṇayam kokantiyam cēttavillaḍagam<sup>9</sup> viyālam paḍipahe pehāe, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, amtarā se ovāo vā khāṇum 43 vā kamṭae vā ghasi<sup>10</sup> vā bhilugā, vā visame vā vijjale vā pariyaṇvajejjā, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulassa duvāravāham kamtagavomdiyāe paḍipihitam pehāe, tesim puvvām eva ḍggaham ananunnaviya paḍilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā; tesim puvvām eva ḍggaham anunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayām 44 eva avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: samānam vā māhaṇam vā gāmapimḍolagam vā atīzim vā puva-pavitṭham pehāe, no tesim samloe sapadiduvāre ciṭṭhejjā. kevali buyā: āyāṇam eyam; purā pehāe tass' atṭhāe paro asanam vā 4 āhatṭu dalaecjjā; aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovaitṭham: esā painnā, esa hetū, esa uvaese,<sup>11</sup> jam no tesim samloe sapadiduvāre ciṭṭhejjā. se ttam āyāe egamtam 45 avakkamejjā anāvāyam asamloe ciṭṭhejjā. se se paro anāvātam asamloe ciṭṭhamāṇassa asanam vā 4 āhatṭu dalaecjjā, se ya evaṃ vadejjā: āusanto samanā! ime bhe asane vā 4 savvajāṇae<sup>12</sup> nisatṭhe,<sup>13</sup> tam bhujjaha vā<sup>14</sup> nam, paribhāe/a va nam. tam c' egatio paḍigāhettā tusiṇo uvehejjā:<sup>15</sup> avi

<sup>6</sup> A appam. <sup>7</sup> A kadam. <sup>8</sup> AB hatthi. <sup>9</sup> B °vell°, Com. °cell°. <sup>10</sup> A ghasim.  
<sup>11</sup> B uvase. <sup>12</sup> B °jāṇae. <sup>13</sup> B nisitṭhe. <sup>14</sup> B vā. <sup>15</sup> B ohejjā.

yāim evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ mātṭhāṇaṃ samphāse,  
 no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā 2 se puvvāṃ  
 46 eva āloejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-  
 jaṇāe<sup>12</sup> nisatṭhe; taṃ bhunjaṇa va ṇaṃ, paribhāeṇa va ṇaṃ.  
 se n' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! tumāṃ  
 c' eva ṇaṃ paribhāehiṃ. se tattha paribhāemāṇe no appaṇo  
 khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsadhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-  
 nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2; se tattha amucchite agiddhe  
 agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhāejjā. se  
 ṇaṃ paribhāemāṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! mā  
 ṇaṃ tumāṃ paribhāehiṃ, savve v' egatio<sup>16</sup> bhokkhāmo<sup>17</sup> vā  
 47 pāhāmo<sup>18</sup> vā. se tattha bhunjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ  
 jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhunjejjā  
 vā piejja<sup>19</sup> vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā . . .  
 (§ 5) . . . pehāe, no te uvātikamma<sup>20</sup> pavisejja vā obhāsejja  
 vā. se ttam<sup>21</sup> āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyam  
 asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: paḍisehie vā  
 dinne vā, tao tammi niyaṭṭite,<sup>22</sup> tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja  
 vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||  
 paṃcama uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: rase-  
 siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāe samthade saṃnivaṭie pehāe,  
 taṃ jahā: kukkudajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajāiyaṃ vā agga-  
 pimḍamsi vā vāyasā samthadā saṃnivaṭiyā<sup>1</sup> pehāe, sati  
 parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvatikulassa dūvāra-  
 49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa dagaccha-  
 dḍaṇamattae<sup>2</sup> citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa camḍaṇioyae  
 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloe  
 sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-  
 laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2  
 aṃguliyaṇe vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

<sup>16</sup> A ega. <sup>17</sup> A bhokkhāmo. <sup>18</sup> B pāhāmo. <sup>19</sup> B om. <sup>20</sup> A uvātikamma.  
<sup>21</sup> B yaṃ. <sup>22</sup> A niyaṭṭite.

<sup>1</sup> A °vāḍiyā. <sup>2</sup> A °cchadḍaṇā°.

no gâhâvañim amguliyaê uddisiya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvañim amguliyaê câliya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvañim tajiya 2 jâejjâ, no 50 gâhâvañim amguliyaê uggulampiya<sup>3</sup> 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvañim vandiya 2 jâejjâ, no vayanam pharusam vadejjâ. ||3||

aha tattha kamci bhujjamânam pehâe, tam jahâ: gâhâvañim vâ jâva kammakarim vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti<sup>4</sup> vâ, bhaini<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> vâ, dâhisi me etto annayaram bhoyanajâtam? se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vâ mattam vâ davvim vâ bhâyanam<sup>6</sup> va sîlodagaviyađena vâ usinodagaviyađena vâ uccholeja vâ padhoeja<sup>7</sup> vâ. se puvvâm eva 51 âloejjâ: âuso ti<sup>4</sup> vâ, bhagini<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> vâ, mâ etam tumam hattham vâ mattam vâ davvim vâ bhâyanam vâ sîlodagaviyađena vâ usinodagaviyađena vâ uccholehi vâ pahovehi<sup>8</sup> vâ; abhikamkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vâ 4 sîlodagaviyađena vâ usinodagaviyađena vâ uccholettâ padhoittâ âhattu dalaejjâ; tahappagâreñam purekammaeñam hatthena vâ 4 aphâsuyam ânesañijjam<sup>9</sup> jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||4|| aha puña evam jânejjâ: no purekammaeñam udaullenam tahappagâreñam udaullenam hatthena vâ 4 asañam vâ 4 aphâsuyam ânesañijjam jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||5|| aha puña evam jânejjâ; no udaullenam, sasiniddhena,<sup>10</sup> *sesam tam c'eva.* evam sasarakkhe udaulle sasiniddhe matthiyâ ose hariyâle himgulae mañsilâ amjañe loñe geruya-vaññiya-seđiya-soraññhiya<sup>9</sup>-piññhakukkusa-kaeya<sup>11</sup>-ukkuñña<sup>12</sup>-samsaññhena. ||6||

aha puña evam jânejjâ: no asamsaññhe tahappagâreñam 53 samsaññhena hatthena vâ 4 asañam vâ 4 phâsuyam vâ jâva padigâhejjâ. aha puña evam jânejjâ: asamsaññhe tahappagâreñam samsaññhena hatthena vâ 4 asañam vâ 4 phâsuyam jâva padigâhejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña jânejjâ: pihuyam vâ bahurayam vâ jâva câulapalambam vâ asaññae bhikkhupadiyaê cittamantâe silâe jâva makkadâsantâñae kottimsu vâ kottenti vâ kottissanti vâ, uppanimsu vâ 3 tahappagâram pihuyam<sup>13</sup> vâ jâva câulapalambam vâ aphâsuyam jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâñe, se jam puña jânejjâ: bilam

<sup>3</sup> B ukkuh°. <sup>4</sup> B tti. <sup>5</sup> B °ñi. <sup>6</sup> B °ñim. <sup>7</sup> B paho°. <sup>8</sup> B °vâhi. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> A sasa°. <sup>11</sup> BC om. <sup>12</sup> B uku°. <sup>13</sup> A pihum, B pidhuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhayaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamāṇāe silāe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe bhidiṃsu<sup>14</sup> vā bhidaṃti<sup>9</sup> vā bhidiṃsaṃti<sup>9</sup> vā ruciṃsu<sup>9</sup> vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhayaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ; assaṃjae  
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāe osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe<sup>15</sup> vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe<sup>16</sup> vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijīve hiṃsejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kārāṇe, es' uvaḷese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. ||10||6||  
chaṭṭho uddesaṃ

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ :  
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khamdhamāsi vā thamdhamāsi vā maṃcamāsi vā mālamāsi vā pāsāyāsi vā hammiyatalāsi vā anna-  
yaramāsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṇṭalikkhajāyāsi uvaṇi-  
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4  
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ;  
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍham vā phalahagaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā nissenim  
vā udūhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu<sup>3</sup> ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-  
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe  
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ<sup>4</sup> vā  
udaraṃ vā sīsaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ  
lūsejjā, paṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā  
saṃghāsejja<sup>5</sup> vā saṃghaṭṭejja vā pariyaḍejja vā kilāmejja  
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : asaṇaṃ  
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe  
58 ukkujiyā<sup>6</sup> avaujiyā<sup>7</sup> ohariyā<sup>7</sup> āhaṭṭu dalahejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḷoḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-  
gāhejjā. ||2||

<sup>14</sup> A bhidiṃsu. <sup>15</sup> B ss. <sup>16</sup> A uvāremāṇe.

<sup>1</sup> A adds phalahamsi vā. <sup>2</sup> B phalagaṃ. <sup>3</sup> A avahaṭṭu. <sup>4</sup> A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B saṃghas. <sup>6</sup> A uku. <sup>7</sup> A 'ya?

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : asañam vâ 4 maṭṭiolittam, tam tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 maṭṭiolittam lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. kevali bûyâ : âyāṇam eyam ; assañjae bhikkhupaḍiyâe maṭṭiolittam asañam vâ 4 ubbhindamâne puḍhavikâyam<sup>7</sup> samârambhejjâ, tahâ<sup>8</sup> teuvâvuaṇassatitasakâyam<sup>9</sup> samârambhejjâ ; puṇar avi olip-pamâne<sup>10</sup> pacchâkammam karejjâ. a/a bhikkhûṇam puṇvovaditthâ 4, jam tahappagâram maṭṭiolittam asañam vâ 4 lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : asañam vâ 4 puḍhavikâyapatitthiṇam, tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : asañam vâ 4 âukâyapatitthiyam, *taha ceva*. evam aganikâyapatitthiṇam *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. kevali bûyâ : âyāṇam eyam ; assañjae bhikkhupaḍiyâe agañim ussikkiyâ<sup>11</sup> 2 nissikkiyâ<sup>11</sup> 59 2 ohariyâ âhatṭu dalaejjâ. aha bhikkhûṇam puṇvovaditthâ 4 *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : asañam vâ 4 accusiṇam assañjae bhikkhupaḍiyâe suppeṇa vâ vihu-yaṇeṇa<sup>12</sup> vâ tâliyamṭeṇa vâ sâhâe vâ sâhâbhamgeṇa vâ pehuṇeṇa<sup>13</sup> vâ pehuṇahattheṇa<sup>14</sup> vâ celeṇa vâ celakanneṇa vâ hattheṇa vâ muheṇa vâ phumejja vâ vîejja vâ, se puṇvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso ti<sup>15</sup> vâ, bhaginî ti<sup>16</sup> vâ, mâ evam tumam<sup>60</sup> asañam vâ 4 accusiṇam suppeṇa vâ *jâva* phumâhi vâ, vîyâhi vâ ; abhikaṇkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vâ *jâva* viittâ âhatṭu dalaejjâ ; ta-happagâram asañam vâ 4 aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : asañam vâ 4 vaṇassaikâyapatitthiyam, tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 vaṇassatikâyapatitthiyam<sup>17</sup> aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. evam tasakâe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa pânagajâyam jāṇejja, tam jahâ : usseimam vâ samseimam vâ cāulodagam vâ annaṇaram vâ tahappagâram pânagajâtam *adhuṇa* dhotam aṇambilam avvokkamtaṇ<sup>18</sup> aparinaṭam aviddhattham, aphâsuyam *jâvâ*

<sup>7</sup> A kk. <sup>8</sup> B om. <sup>9</sup> B teuvâ. <sup>10</sup> B olimp°. <sup>11</sup> B mk. <sup>12</sup> B vianeṇa. <sup>13</sup> B pihuneṇa. <sup>14</sup> AB pi°. <sup>15</sup> B tti. <sup>16</sup> B ñi tti. <sup>17</sup> B vaṇassaya. <sup>18</sup> A avvokamtaṇ.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilaṃ vokkamtaṃ<sup>19</sup> parinātaṃ viddhattham phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmaṃ vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍaṃ vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ, puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhaginī ti<sup>16</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātaṃ? se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' daṃ pāṇagajātaṃ paḍiggahena vā ussimciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajāyaṃ sayam vā
- 63 geṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: anantarahiyāe puḍhaviē *jāva* samāṇae uddhaṭṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assamjae<sup>20</sup> bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulleṇa vā sasiniddhena<sup>21</sup> vā sakasāṇa vā mattenā sīḍodaṇa vā sambho-ettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam<sup>22</sup> khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ. || 9 || 7 ||

sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ<sup>1</sup> jahā<sup>1</sup>: ambapāṇagam vā ambāḍagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> mātulumgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam<sup>2</sup> vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ sayatthiyaṃ sakaṇuyaṃ sabiyagam assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe
- 65 chavveṇa<sup>3</sup> vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āviliyāṇa<sup>4</sup> paripīliyaṇa parissāvīyaṇa<sup>5</sup> āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajāyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvāṭikulesu vā pariyāvasaḥesu vā annagamdhāṇi vā pāṇagamdhāṇi vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavaḍiyāe mucchie gaḍhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdhā no gamdham āghāējjā. || 2 ||

<sup>19</sup> A vā°, B vu°. <sup>20</sup> B assamjae. <sup>21</sup> A sasani°. <sup>22</sup> A evam.

<sup>1</sup> A om, B i. marg. <sup>2</sup> A nālaerap°. <sup>3</sup> A chappeṇa. <sup>4</sup> A 'layāṇa. <sup>5</sup> B parissāyana.



se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sāluyam vā virāliyam vā sāsavaṇāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pippalim vā pippalicuṇṇam vā miriyam vā miriyacuṇṇam<sup>6</sup> vā siṃgaveram vā siṃgarevacuṇṇam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātā<sup>7</sup> 66 jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ambapalambam vā ambādagapalambam vā tālapalambam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> jhijjhiripalambam vā surabhipalambam vā sallaipalambam vā annataram vā tahappagāram palambajātā<sup>7</sup> āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāljātā<sup>7</sup> jāṇejjā, tam jahā: āsothapavālam vā naggohapavālam vā pilamkhupavālam vā nīūrapavālam vā sallaipavālam vā anna- 67 taram vā tahappagāram pavāljātā<sup>7</sup> āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyam jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ābasaraḍuyam kavittasaraḍuyam<sup>8</sup> dālimasaraḍuyam pippalasaraḍuyam annataram vā tahappagāram saraḍuyajātam āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa mamthujātā<sup>9</sup> jāṇejjā, tam jahā: umbaramamthum vā pilamkhumamthum<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> naggohamamthum vā āsothamamthum vā annataram vā tahappagāram mamthujātā<sup>9</sup> āmagam durukkam<sup>11</sup> sānubīyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āmadāgam vā pūtipinnāgam<sup>12</sup> vā maḥum vā majjam vā sappim vā kholam vā purānam<sup>13</sup> ettha pāṇā anuppasūtā, ettha pāṇā jātā, ettha pāṇā samvuḍḍhā, ettha pāṇā avvukkamtā,<sup>14</sup> ettha pāṇā aparīnatā,<sup>15</sup> ettha pāṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.<sup>16</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

<sup>6</sup> A mirayac°. <sup>7</sup> A palambagajāyam. <sup>8</sup> A om. <sup>9</sup> A mamthum. <sup>10</sup> B° kkh°, A om. <sup>11</sup> A durakkam. <sup>12</sup> A nn. <sup>13</sup> B purānagam. <sup>14</sup> A uva°, B va°. <sup>15</sup> A no parī°, B parī°. <sup>16</sup> B no viddh°.

ucchumeragam vā amkakareluṇṇam vā kaseruṇṇam vā saṃghā-  
ḍagam<sup>17</sup> vā pūtiālugaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ  
āmagam<sup>18</sup> asatthaparīnatam<sup>8</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-  
lam vā uppalaṇṇam vā bhisam vā bhisamaṇṇam<sup>19</sup> vā pōkkha-  
lam vā pōkkhalavibhaṇṇam vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ  
*jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-  
69 bīyāṇi vā mūlabīyāṇi vā khamdhabīyāṇi vā porabīyāṇi vā,  
aggajāṭṭhi vā mūlajāṭṭhi vā khamdhajāṭṭhi vā porajāṭṭhi vā ;  
nannattha takkalimatthaṇṇa vā takkalisīseṇa vā nālīra-  
matthaṇṇa vā khajjūrimatthaṇṇa vā tālamatthaṇṇa vā anna-  
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam<sup>20</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uccuṇṇ-  
vā kāṇagam<sup>21</sup> amgāriyam sammissam<sup>18</sup> samatṭham<sup>8</sup> vigadū-  
70 sītam<sup>22</sup> vettaggam<sup>23</sup> kadaliūsugam<sup>24</sup> vā annataraṃ vā ta-  
happagāraṃ āmagam<sup>25</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-  
ṇṇam vā lasuṇṇapattam vā lasuṇṇaṇṇam vā lasuṇṇakamḍam vā  
lasuṇṇacoyagam<sup>26</sup> vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam  
*jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam  
vā kuṃbhīpakkam vā tīṇḍugam vā veluṇṇam<sup>27</sup> vā kāsava-  
nāliyam vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam *jāva* no  
paḍigāhejjā ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam  
vā kaṇakumḍagam<sup>28</sup> vā kaṇapūyaliyam<sup>29</sup> vā cāulam vā cāula-  
pitṭham vā<sup>30</sup> tilam vā tilapitṭham vā tilapippadam<sup>31</sup> vā  
annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam etc. ||15|| 8

atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu paḍiṇam vā paḍiṇam vā dāhiṇam vā udiṇam vā  
72 saṃtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakari

<sup>17</sup> B siṃgh°. <sup>18</sup> B om. <sup>19</sup> B māt°, A māt 2. hd. <sup>20</sup> B āmagam. <sup>21</sup> B kāṇam.  
<sup>22</sup> A vai°. <sup>23</sup> B gaggam. <sup>24</sup> A kāyali. <sup>25</sup> MSS. āmagam. <sup>26</sup> MSS. coyam.  
<sup>27</sup> MSS. pelugam. <sup>28</sup> A ḍam. <sup>29</sup> A pūliyam, B pūyalim. <sup>30</sup> A adds polyam  
vā. <sup>31</sup> B pappadam.

vā, tesim ca nam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavanti samanā bhagavanto silamanto guṇamanto vaimanto<sup>1</sup> samjayā samvuḍā bambhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu etesim kappai āhākammi asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjaṃ puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatṭhāe<sup>2</sup> nitṭhitam, tam jahā: asañam vā 4, savvam eyaṃ samanāṇam nisirāmo. avi yāim vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatṭhāe asañam vā 4 ceṭṭssāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, vasamāne vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahānim vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃsi vā samtegatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasanti, tam jahā: gāhāvā vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tahappagārāim kulāim no puṇvā eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī 73 būyā: āyānam eyaṃ; purā pehāe tassa paro<sup>3</sup> atṭhāe asañam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no<sup>4</sup> tahappagārāim kulāim etc. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam<sup>5</sup> avakkamejjā,<sup>5</sup> egaṃtam avakkamittā aṇāvāyam asaṃloe ciṭṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> anupavisejjā, 2 ttā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāniyaṃ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ pinda-vāyam esittā, āhāraṃ āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa anupa- 74 viṭṭhassa āhākammiyaṃ asañam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍejja vā, tam c' egatio tusiṇāo uvehejjā: āhaḍam evaṃ paccāikkhissāmi. mātṭhaṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṇvā eva āloejjā: āuso ti<sup>7</sup> vā, bhaginī ti<sup>8</sup> vā, no khalu me kappati āhākammiyaṃ vā asañam vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae<sup>9</sup> vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro āhākammiyaṃ asañam vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: maṃsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajijjamānaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā āesāe uvakkhaḍijjamānaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilāṇanāsāe.<sup>11</sup> || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> B vai". <sup>2</sup> B atṭhāe. <sup>3</sup> A puro. <sup>4</sup> B jaṇṇo. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> A kāle. <sup>7</sup> B tti. <sup>8</sup> B °ṇi tti. <sup>9</sup> B pāittae. <sup>10</sup> A vibhajjamānaṃ p. tela". <sup>11</sup> A milāṇāe.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne annataram bhoyaṇajātam paḍigāhettā subbhiṃ subbhiṃ bhoccā dubbhiṃ dubbhiṃ paritṭhaveṭi. māṭṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. subbhiṃ ti<sup>5</sup> vā dubbhiṃ ti<sup>5</sup> vā, savvam eva bhūṃjejjā, no kimci vi paritṭhavejjā.<sup>13</sup> || 4 ||

- 76 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne annataram<sup>13</sup> pāṇagajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā pupphaṃ pupphaṃ āviṭṭā kasāyaṃ kasāyaṃ paritṭhaveṭi. māṭṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. pupphaṃ pupphe ti vā, kasāyaṃ kasāe ti vā, savvam eva bhūṃjejjā, no kimci vi paritṭhavejjā. || 5 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2 bahupariyāvannaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā adūragatā, tesim aṇāloiyā aṇāmaṃtiyā<sup>14</sup> paritṭhaveṭi.  
77 māṭṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ime bhe asāṇe<sup>15</sup> vā 4 bahupariyāvanne,<sup>15</sup> taṃ bhūṃjaḥa va<sup>5</sup> ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! āhāram etaṃ asāṇaṃ vā 4 jāvatiyaṃ 2 parisadaī,<sup>16</sup> tāvatiyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā ; savvam eyaṃ parisadaī, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā.<sup>17</sup> || 6 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : asāṇaṃ vā 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ taṃ parehiṃ asama-  
78 ṇunnātaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnātaṃ samaṇisaṭṭhaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||  
navamo uddesao.

- se egatio sāhāraṇaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā te sāhammie aṇāpucchittā, jassa 2 icchatī, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.<sup>1</sup> māṭṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, gacchittā puvvāṃ evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā !  
79 saṃti mama pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā, taṃ jahā : āyārie vā uvajjhāe vā pavattī vā there vā gaṇī vā gaṇahare vā gaṇāvacccheie vā, avi yāim etesim khaddhaṃ 2

<sup>12</sup> BC savvaṃ bhūṃje na chaḍḍae. <sup>13</sup> B adds vā. <sup>14</sup> B °te. <sup>15</sup> A °am.  
<sup>16</sup> B saratī. <sup>17</sup> B om. this clause.

<sup>1</sup> B dalāti.

dāhāmi. se n' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vaejjā: kāmāṃ khalu āuso ahāpajjattaṃ nisirāhi<sup>2</sup> jāvaṭiyāṃ<sup>3</sup> 2 paro vadati, tāvaṭiyāṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvaṃ eyaṃ paro vadati, savvaṃ eyaṃ nisirejjā. || 1 ||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyāṃ paḍigāhettā paṃteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dāṭiyāṃ samtaṃ datṭhūṇa sayāṃ ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāva gaṇāvacccheie vā, no khalu me kassai<sup>5</sup> kiṃci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttaṃ āyāe tattha gacchejjā, puvaṃ eva uttāṇe hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṃci vi vigūhejjā. || 2 ||

se egatio annataraṃ bhoyaṇajāyāṃ<sup>6</sup> paḍigāhettā bhadda-yaṃ<sup>6</sup> 2 bhocā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: amtarucchayaṃ vā uccugamāḍiyāṃ vā uccucoyagaṃ vā ucchumeragaṃ vā uccusālagam vā uccudālagam vā sampalim<sup>7</sup> vā sampalithā- 80 lagam<sup>7</sup> vā, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ amtarucchayaṃ jāva sampalithālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā mamsaṃ, macchaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi<sup>9</sup> appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā mamsaṃ, macchaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. || 5 ||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuatṭhiṇa mamsaṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvaṇimantejjā: āsanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuatṭhiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍigāhettā? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nisamma se puvaṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhāṇi ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatṭhiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍigāhettā; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṇaṃ, jāvaṭiyāṃ tāvaṭiyāṃ poggalaṃ dalaṇāhi, mā atṭhiyāim. se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro āhaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahaṃsi bahuatṭhiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu dalaṇāhi, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahaṭṭamsi vā parapāyamsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigā-

<sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B jāvaṭidam. <sup>4</sup> B tāvaṭiyāṃ. <sup>5</sup> AB kassati. <sup>6</sup> A °im.  
<sup>7</sup> A samva°. <sup>8</sup> A macchagam. <sup>9</sup> B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam no<sup>10</sup> tti vaejjā, no ha<sup>11</sup> tti, no haṃdaha tti vaejjā. se ttam ādāya egamtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe ārāmaṃsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃde *jāva* saṃtāṇae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atṭhiyāim kaṃṭage gahāya se ttam āyāe egamtam avakka-  
 82 mejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilaṃsi<sup>12</sup> vā *jāva* pamajjiya 2 paritṭha-  
 vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abbihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilaṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhāettā<sup>13</sup> nīhaṭṭu dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam ca nā' tidūragate jānejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puṇṇā eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā,  
 83 bhāṇi ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāṇatā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā ? se ya bhānejjā : no khalu me jāṇatā dinnāṃ, ajāṇatā ; kāmāṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; tam bhūṃjaha va ṇaṃ pari-  
 bhāeha<sup>14</sup> va ṇaṃ. tam parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-  
 satṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhūṃjejjā vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesim aṇuppadāṭavvaṃ siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva bahupariyāvanne kirati,  
 84 tah' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 10 ||  
 dasamo uddesao.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege eva āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ vā dūḷḷijamāṇe<sup>1</sup> maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṃjejjā, tumaṃ c' eva ṇaṃ bhūṃjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭu paliumciya 2 āloejjā, tam jahā : ime piṇḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,  
 85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa sadati tti.<sup>3</sup> māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. tah' eva<sup>4</sup> tam āloejjā, jah' eva tam gilāṇassa sadati tti<sup>3</sup> ; tam tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 ambilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

<sup>10</sup> B taṇṇo. <sup>11</sup> B aṇaha. <sup>12</sup> B ll. <sup>13</sup> B pariyaē bhāettāe. <sup>14</sup> A pariyaē, AB °dha.

<sup>1</sup> B dūṭi°. <sup>2</sup> B °i tti. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> B tahāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhâgânâm ege evam âhamṣu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmāṇugāmam<sup>1</sup> vā dūijjamāṇe maṇunnam bhoyaṇajāyam labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇam tass âharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhumjejjā, âharejjāsi ṇam, no khalu ime amtarāe âharissāmi. ||2||

icc eyāim âyatanāim uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta pimdesanāo satta pānesanāo.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pimdesanā. asamsatṭhe hatthe, asamsatṭhe matte; tahappagāreṇam hattheṇa vā mattenā vā asanam vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā.<sup>5</sup> paḍhamā pimdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā pimdesanā. samsatṭhe hatthe samsatṭhe matte; *tah'eva*. doccā pimdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā pimdesanā. iha khalu pāṭiṇam vā 4 samtegaṭiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā jāva kammakari 87 vā, tesim ca ṇam annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, tam jahā: ṭhālaṃsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa<sup>6</sup> evam jāṇejjā: asamsatṭhe hatthe samsatṭhe matte, samsatṭhe vā hatthe asamsatṭhe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhārī siyā pāṇipaḍiggahie vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā, asamsatṭheṇam hattheṇam samsatṭheṇam mattenam, samsatṭheṇa vā hattheṇam asamsatṭheṇam mattenam. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā pāṇimsi vā nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāram bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā.<sup>5</sup> taccā pimdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cautthā pimdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyam vā jāva cāulapalaṃbam vā, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi<sup>5</sup> appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāe, tahappagāram pihuyam vā sayam vā ṇam jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cautthā pimdesanā.<sup>5</sup> ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā pimdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam<sup>7</sup> eva bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā, tam jahā: sarāvamsi vā diṃḍimamsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evam jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne pāṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāram asanam vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā pimdesanā. ||7||

ahā 'varā chaṭṭhā piṇḍesaṇā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pagga-  
yam<sup>s</sup> eva bhoyaṇajāyam jānejjā : jaṃ ca saatṭhāe pagga-  
89yam,<sup>s</sup> jaṃ ca paratṭhāe pagga<sup>s</sup>hiyam,<sup>s</sup> taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ,  
taṃ pāṇipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. chaṭṭhā  
piṇḍesaṇā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva*  
samāṇe bahuujjhiyadhammiyam bhoyaṇajāyam jānejjā : jaṃ  
c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhānaatihikivapaṇi-  
magā nā 'vakamkhamti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ujjhiyadhammi-  
yam bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā  
*jāva* phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. || 9 ||

icc eyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahā 'varāo satta pāṇesaṇāo.  
90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pāṇesaṇā : asaṃsatṭhe hatthe,  
*taṃ ceva bhāṇiyavaṇaṃ navaraṇaṃ*. cautthen' āṇattam : se  
bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puna pāṇagajāyam jānejjā,  
taṃ jahā : tilodagaṃ vā tusodagaṃ vā javodagaṃ vā āyāmaṃ  
vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍaṃ vā; assim khalu paḍigāhi-  
tamsi<sup>9</sup> appe pacchākamme, *tah'eva jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

icc eṭāsim sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇaṃ sattaṇhaṃ pāṇesaṇā-  
ṇaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā :  
91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro, aham ege sammā  
paḍivanne ; je ete bhayaṃtāro<sup>10</sup> eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā  
ṇaṃ viharaṃti, jo ya<sup>11</sup> aham amsi eyaṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-  
vajjittā ṇaṃ viharāmi, savve v<sup>12</sup> ete jīṇāṇe uvaṭṭhitā,  
annonnasamāhīe<sup>13</sup> evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharaṃti.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggियam, etc. || 11 || **11** ||  
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

<sup>s</sup> AB uggahiyam. <sup>9</sup> MSS. gg. <sup>10</sup> B bhayavāntāro. <sup>11</sup> A jaṃ ca. <sup>12</sup> A p.  
<sup>13</sup> A 'hite, B 'hīte.



## BIIYAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

## SEJĀ.

se<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittae, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae<sup>2</sup> no ṭhānaṃ vā sejjā vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṃḍaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā<sup>3</sup> tato saṃjayāṃ eva ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāni<sup>4</sup> samārabba<sup>4</sup> samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā *jāva* āsevie vā no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,<sup>6</sup> bahave sāhammiṇio. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhāṇaati/hikivaṇaṇāmae pagaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> samuddissa pāṇāni<sup>4</sup> *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> *jāva* anāsevite no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> *jāva* āsevite 95 paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkambie<sup>8</sup> vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā saṃmaṭṭhe vā sampadhūmife vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevite paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā tato saṃjaṭṭaṃ eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

<sup>1</sup> B je. <sup>2</sup> A uvassayae. <sup>3</sup> B °ettā. <sup>4</sup> A °raṃbha. <sup>5</sup> B °gaḍe. <sup>6</sup> A °ṇi.  
<sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B okambie, A ukkampie.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe<sup>9</sup> khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo  
kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāra samthāragam samthārejja*,  
bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe  
*jāra anāsevitē no thānam vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ  
jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe udagapasūtāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi  
vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā biyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā  
thāṇāo thānam sāharatī, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (*rest of*  
§ 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe piḍham vā phalagam vā nissenim  
97 vā udūhalam<sup>10</sup> vā thāṇāo thānam sāharatī, bahiyā vā  
ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ  
jahā : khamdhami vā mamcamsi vā mālamsi vā pāsāyamsi  
vā hammiyatalamsi vā annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi amta-  
likkhajāyamsi, nannattha āgādhāgādhehim kāraṇehim thānam  
vā 3 cetejjā. se ya āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-  
98 yaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā hatthāṇi vā pādāṇi vā  
acchīṇi vā damtāṇi vā muham vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā vā,  
no tattha annam ūsadham pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāram vā  
pāsavanam vā khelam vā singhāṇiyam<sup>11</sup> vā pittam vā pūtim  
vā soṇiyam vā annataram vā sarirāvayavam. kevali būyā :  
āyānam eyam ; se tattha ūsadham pagaremāṇe payalejjā vā  
pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍemāṇe vā  
hattham vā jāra sisam vā annataram vā kāyamsi imdiyajā-  
yam lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇeja vā jāra vavaroveja vā.  
aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae  
amtalikkhajāte no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
saiṭṭhiyam sakhuḍḍam sapaṣubhattapāṇam, tahappagāre  
uvassae sāgārie no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. āyānam eyam :  
bhikkhusa gāhāvātikulenam saddhim samvasamānassa  
alasage vā visūie<sup>12</sup> vā chaddī vā nam uvvāhējjā, annatare

<sup>9</sup> A adds kaḍiyāe vā. <sup>10</sup> A uttāhalam. <sup>11</sup> B singhāṇam. <sup>12</sup> B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātamke samuppajjejjā, assamjāe karuṇa- 99  
 padiyāe<sup>13</sup> taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tellaṇa vā ghaṇa vā  
 navaṇiṇeṇa vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhijsa<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>  
 sināṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā  
 paumeṇa vā āghamaṇsejja vā paghamsejja vā uvvālejsa vā  
 uvvaṭṭejsa<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> sīdagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā  
 uccholejsa vā pahoejsa vā sincejsa vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-  
 ṇāmaṃ<sup>15</sup> kaṭṭu aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejsa vā pajjālejsa vā, ujjālittā  
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyāvejsa vā payāvejsa vā. aha bhikkhū- 100  
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no  
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa sāgārie  
 uvassae vasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakari  
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti<sup>15</sup> vā rumbhaṃti vā  
 uddavaṃti vā; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyacchejjā: ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā  
 akkosamtu, *jāva* mā vā uddavaṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ  
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no ṭhā- 101  
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaī-  
 him saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvati appaṇo  
 sayatṭhāe aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejsa vā pajjālejsa vā vijjhāvejsa  
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyacchejjā: ete khalu  
 aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu<sup>17</sup> vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu<sup>17</sup> *jāva*<sup>18</sup> mā  
 vā vijjhāveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ  
 taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyāṇaṃ  
 eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhim saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha  
 khalu gāhāvatiṣṣa komaḍale vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā  
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍagāṇi vā tuḍigāṇi vā tisaṇagāṇi vā  
 pālambāṇi<sup>19</sup> vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali  
 vā kaṇagāvali vā rayāṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumāriṃ  
 alaṃkiyaviḍḍisiyaṃ pehāe, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyacchejjā: erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,<sup>14</sup> iti vā ṇaṃ būyā,<sup>14</sup> 102  
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇamsāejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhim  
 saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvati-  
 dhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā gāhāvatiḍhāo vā gāhāvatiḍāsio  
 vā gāhāvaticammakari vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

<sup>13</sup> B kaluṇayāe. <sup>14</sup> B om. <sup>15</sup> A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. <sup>16</sup> B baṇḍhaṃti.  
<sup>17</sup> A °eṃsu. <sup>18</sup> B full phrase. <sup>19</sup> A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāva* uvaratā  
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim kappai mehuṇaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
 dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesim saddhim mehu-  
 naṃ<sup>20</sup> dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttaṃ khalu sā  
 labhējjā oyassim teyassim vaccassim jasassim samparāiyam  
 aloyadarisaṇijjam<sup>21</sup>; etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma  
 tāsīm ca naṃ annaṭarī sahiyam<sup>22</sup> taṃ tavassim bhikkhum  
 mehuṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no  
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||12||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇāṃ ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya  
 asinaṇāe<sup>1</sup> moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle  
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jaṃ puvvakammaṃ, taṃ pacchā-  
 kammaṃ; jaṃ pacchākammaṃ, taṃ puvvakammaṃ; te  
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vattamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha  
 bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no  
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||1|| āyānaṃ eyam: bhikkhussa gāhā-  
 vatīhim saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa  
 105 appaṇo sayatṭhāe<sup>2</sup> virūvarūve bhojanajāte uvakkhade siyā;  
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asanaṃ vā 4 uvakkhadejja vā  
 uvakarejja vā, taṃ ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā  
 pāyae<sup>3</sup> vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jaṃ etc. ||2|| āyānaṃ eyam: <sup>4</sup> bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā  
 saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appaṇo  
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhinnapuvvāim bhavaṃti.  
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhim-  
 dejjā vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja<sup>5</sup> vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmaṃ  
 kaṭṭu aganikāyam ujjāleja vā pajjāleja vā. tattha bhikkhū  
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyatṭittae vā. aha  
 bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇaṃ ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā  
 viyāle vā gāhāvāṭikulassa duvāravāhaṃ avagunejjā,<sup>6</sup> teṇo vā

<sup>20</sup> A mehuṇa. <sup>21</sup> B āṭ. <sup>22</sup> B saddhim.

<sup>1</sup> B °ṇae. <sup>2</sup> B saatṭhāe. <sup>3</sup> B pattae. <sup>4</sup> A adds se. <sup>5</sup> B pamettejja.

<sup>6</sup> A uva<sup>5</sup>

tassamdhicāri anupavisejjā; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106  
 evaṃ vadittae: ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati  
 vā 2, āyati<sup>7</sup> vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ annena  
 haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇe, ayam uva-  
 carae, ayam haṃtā, ayam ettham akāsi. taṃ tavassim bhi-  
 kkhuyaṃ atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti sampaṇṇaṃ. aha bhikkhūnaṃ  
 puvvovaditthā 4, jaṃ etc. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja, taṃ  
 jahā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde jāva 107  
 samānae, taḥappagāre uvassae no thānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se  
 bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja: taṇa-  
 pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehim jāva cetejjā. ||5||

se āgamāresu vā āramāgāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariya-  
 vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammehim ovatamānehim no  
 vatejjā. se āgamāresu vā 4, je bhayamāro udubaddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātinittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2  
 samvasanti: ayam āuso kālātikkaṃtakiriya bhavati 1. ||6||

se āgamāresu vā 4, je bhayamāro udubaddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā  
 vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātināvetthā taṃ dugunā duguṇeṇa  
 apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 samvasanti: ayam āuso  
 uvatthānakiriya yāvi<sup>9</sup> bhavati 2. ||7||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 samtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavanti,  
 gāhāvāti vā jāva kammakāro vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare  
 no sunisaṃte bhavati; taṃ saddhamānehim pattiyamānehim  
 royamānehim bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivāṇavaṇimage<sup>10</sup> 109  
 samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim, taṃ jahā:  
 āesaṇāni vā āyataṇāni vā devakulāni vā sabhā<sup>11</sup> vā pavāka-  
 raṇāni<sup>12</sup> vā paṇiyagihāni vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākammaṃtāni  
 vā dabbhakammaṃtāni vā vaddhakammaṃtāni<sup>13</sup> vā pappā-  
 kammaṃtāni<sup>14</sup> vā imḡalakammaṃtāni vā kaṭṭhakammaṃtāni  
 vā susāṇakammaṃtāni vā samtisunnāgāragirikaṃdarāsaṃti-  
 selovatthānakammaṃtāni<sup>15</sup> vā bhavaṇagihāni vā, je bhaya-  
 mātāro taḥappagārāim āesaṇāni vā jāva bhavaṇagihāni vā, tehim  
 ovayamānehim ovayanti: ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriya yāvi  
 bhavati 3. ||8||

<sup>7</sup> B āyavati. <sup>8</sup> B udu. C uuvahiyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.  
<sup>10</sup> B vaṇimage. <sup>11</sup> B saḥāni. <sup>12</sup> BC pavāni. <sup>13</sup> A vabbha. <sup>14</sup> A purva, C vana.  
<sup>15</sup> B kammaṃtāni after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has  
 kaṃḍara.

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* taṃ royamāṇehiṃ bahave  
samaṇamāhaṇaatihiṃvaṇāmae samuddissa tattha 2 agārī-  
hiṃ agārāiṃ cetiāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*  
110 gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*  
gihāṇi vā tesiṃ aṇovayamāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso  
aṇabhikkamtakiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. ||9||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 samtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, taṃ  
jahā : gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tesiṃ ca ṇaṃ vutta-  
puvvaṃ bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto  
sīlamanta *jāva* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesiṃ  
bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappatī āhākammi uvassae vatthae ; se jḡān'  
111 imāṇi amhaṃ appaṇo atṭhāe cetiāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā  
*jāva* gihāṇi vā, savvāṇi tāṇi samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyāiṃ  
vayaṃ pacchā appaṇo sayatṭhāe cetessāmo, taṃ jahā : āesa-  
ṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā  
nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*  
gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ<sup>16</sup> pāhudehiṃ  
vaṭṭaṃti<sup>17</sup> : ayam āuso vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 5. ||10||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> vaṇāmae paṇaṇiya 2  
samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāiṃ cetiāiṃ bhavaṃti,  
taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro  
tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti,  
2 ttā itarātarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti : ayam āuso mahā-  
vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 6. ||11||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> taṃ royamāṇehiṃ bahave  
samaṇajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāiṃ cetiyāiṃ  
112 bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi ; je bhayaṃtāro tahappa-  
gārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti 2, ttā iyarā-  
yarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti<sup>19</sup> : ayam āuso sāvajjakiriyā  
yāvi bhavati 7. ||12||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> taṃ royamāṇehiṃ ekkam  
samaṇajāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāiṃ ceiyāiṃ  
bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā mahayā puḍha-  
vikāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, ma-  
hayā tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā āraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā  
samāraṃbheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

<sup>16</sup> A itaretarehiṃ. <sup>17</sup> A vaṭṭanti. <sup>18</sup> The MSS. have some more words of the  
above passage, § 8. <sup>19</sup> MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇaṭo levaṇaṭo samthāraduvārapihanaṭo sītodae vā pariṭṭhaviṭapuvve<sup>20</sup> bhavati, agaṇikāe vā ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṃtāro tahappagāraṃ āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royaṃāṇehim appaṇo sayatṭhāe tattha 2 agārihim agāraṃ cetitāṃ bhavamti, tam jahā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā puḍhavikāyasamārambhenam jāva agaṇikāe ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṃtāro tahappagāraṃ āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||14||2||  
biio uddesao.

se u<sup>1</sup> ṇo sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya<sup>2</sup> khalu suddhe<sup>3</sup> imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇaṭo levaṇaṭo samthāraduvārapihanaṭo, se ya bhikkhucariyārae ṭhānarae nisīhiyārae sejjāsamthārapimḍesaṇārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakadā<sup>4</sup> niyāgapaḍivannā amāyam kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. samtegaṭiyāpāhudiyaṭ ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttapuvvā bhavati, pariṭṭhaviyapuvvā<sup>5</sup> bhavati. evam viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, haṃtā bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo nīyāo<sup>6</sup> samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hatthēṇa<sup>7</sup> pacchā pāena, tao<sup>8</sup> samjāyāṃ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samaṇāṇa<sup>9</sup> vā māhaṇāṇa<sup>9</sup> vā chattaē vā matṭae vā daṃḍae<sup>10</sup> vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhisiyā vā cele<sup>11</sup> vā cilimilī<sup>12</sup> cammaē vā cammakosae vā cammachedaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte apikampe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

<sup>20</sup> B pariddhaviya.

<sup>1</sup> B ya. <sup>2</sup> A nāi. <sup>3</sup> A satṭhe. <sup>4</sup> B ujjuyakā. <sup>5</sup> A °ṭṭhā. <sup>6</sup> AC nīyāo. A hatthāṇa. <sup>7</sup> A tate. <sup>8</sup> A °ṇa. <sup>9</sup> A °ṇa. <sup>10</sup> B daṃḍae. <sup>11</sup> B celam. <sup>12</sup> B °milim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍeja  
 118 vā, se tattha payalemāṇe pavaḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyam vā  
*jāva* imḍiyajātaṃ vā lūsejja vā pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā  
*jāva* vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ  
 tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato samja-  
 yāṃ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī<sup>13</sup> uvassayaṃ jānejjā; je tattha  
 īsaro, je tattha samāhiṭṭhae, uvassayaṃ aṇunnavejjā: āmaṃ  
 khalu āuso, aḥālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasissāmo, jāva  
 āusamtassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata<sup>14</sup> uvassayaṃ  
 119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae samvasejjā, tassa puvvāṃ  
 eva nāmagoyaṃ jānejjā, tao pacchā tassa gihe nimamtemā-  
 ṇassa aṇimamtemāṇassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigā-  
 hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: sasāga-  
 riyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ, no pannassa nikkhamaṇapave-  
 saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā *jāva* ciṃtāe<sup>15</sup>; tahappagāre  
 uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: gā-  
 120 hāvaikulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gamtuṃ pamthapadi-  
 baddhaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā, no pannassa nikkhamaṇa *jāva* ciṃtāe;  
 tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha  
 khalu gāhāvātī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannam akko-  
 samti *jāva* uddavemti, no pannassa *jāva* ciṃtāe; sa evaṃ  
 naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha  
 khalu gāhāvātī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṃ  
 telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāe<sup>17</sup> vā abbhamaṅgeṇi  
 vā makkheti<sup>18</sup> vā, no pannassa *jāva* ciṃtāe; tahappagāre  
 uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha  
 khalu gāhāvātī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṃ  
 siṇaṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa

<sup>13</sup> MSS. aṇuvīyī. <sup>14</sup> B itāva. <sup>15</sup> A vijjhāe. <sup>16</sup> A pattha°, C pahe pae  
 paḍibaddhaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B kakkhae. <sup>18</sup> A maṃkheti. B me°.



vā paumeṇa vā āghamsaṃti vā uvvalenti vā uvvaṭṭenti vā, no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gātaṃ sīlodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121 usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēnti vā padhoveṃti<sup>19</sup> vā simpamti vā siṇāventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakariṇo vā nigaṇā ṭhitā nigaṇā uvallīṇā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnaveṃti rahassiyaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : āṇṇasamlekkaṃ *jāva* pannassa no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā : saṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtāṇagaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā : appaṇḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtāṇagaṃ garuyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtāṇagaṃ lahuyaṃ 122 appaḍihāriyaṃ,<sup>20</sup> tahappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ<sup>20</sup> no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam *jāva* lābhe saṃti paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eḥaṃ āyatanāṃ uvāṭikkamma āha bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragam esittae.

123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 saṃthāragam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : ikkaḍaṃ vā kaḍhiṇaṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paraṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā kusam vā kuccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> palālagam vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragam ? tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragam sayam vā ya ṇaṃ jāṇejjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthāragam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : gāhāvaṭiṃ<sup>22</sup> vā *jāva* kammakariyaṃ<sup>23</sup>

124

<sup>19</sup> B pahoṃti. <sup>20</sup> B °paḍi°. <sup>21</sup> A om. <sup>22</sup> A °vai. <sup>23</sup> A °riu.

vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāva* palāle vā, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie<sup>24</sup> vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsamthāḍam eva samthāragam jānejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsamthāḍam eva, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. cautthā paḍimā.

icc eṭānaṃ caṇḥaṃ paḍimānaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe, *taṃ ceva jāva* annonnasamāhīe evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharanti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā samthāragam paccappinittae, se jjaṃ puṇa samthāragam jānejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ samthāragam no paccappiniḍḍā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ samthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhuniya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva paccappiniḍḍā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ dūtijjamāṇe puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehiḍḍā. kevalī būyā: āyānaṃ eyaṃ; apaḍilehiyāe uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiḥ bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavemaṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā *jāva* lūsejjā, pāṇāni vā 4 *jāva* vavarovejjā.<sup>25</sup> aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehējjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā samthāragabhūmiṃ paḍi- 127 lehittae, nannattha āyariṇa vā *jāva* gaṇāvacccheiṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seheṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseṇa vā amteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇeṇa vā nivāteṇa vā, tao samjayāṃ eva paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsamthāragam samtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsamthāragam samtha-

rittā abhikamkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae.  
se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duruhamāne se puṇḍarīkā eva sāsīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāe ya pamajjiya,  
tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā,  
duruhattā tato samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae  
saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāne no  
annamannassa hatthenaṃ hattham pāṇaṃ<sup>26</sup> pāyaṃ kāṇaṃ<sup>27</sup>  
kāyaṃ āsaejjā, aṇāsāyaṃ<sup>28</sup> tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue  
sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne<sup>29</sup> vā nīsasamāne<sup>29</sup> vā kāsamāne  
vā chīyamāne vā jambhāyamāne vā udḍoe vā vātānisaggam<sup>30</sup> 128  
vā kareṃāne, puṇḍarīkā eva āsayam<sup>31</sup> vā<sup>32</sup> posayam<sup>33</sup> vā<sup>32</sup>  
pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato samjayāṃ eva ūsasejja<sup>29</sup> vā *jāva*  
vāyanisaggam karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā  
v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh.,  
sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,<sup>21</sup> sadamsa-  
masagā v. e. s. bh., appadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisādā  
v. e. s. bh., aparisādā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh.,  
niruvassaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ samvijja-  
māṇāhiṃ paggaḥitatarāgam vihāram viharejjā, no kimci  
vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, jam  
savvatthehiṃ sahite sadā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| 3||

taio udḍesao.

sejjā samattā.

bīiyam ajjhayaṇam.

<sup>26</sup> A pāṇa. <sup>27</sup> AB kāṇa. <sup>28</sup> A °māne. <sup>29</sup> B °sās°. <sup>30</sup> AC nissagge.  
<sup>31</sup> BC āsatam. <sup>32</sup> A ca. <sup>33</sup> A posatam.

## TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

## IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutthe bahave pāṇā  
 abhisambhūyā, bahave biyā ahunā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā, amtarā se maggā  
 130 bahupāṇā bahubiyā *jāva* saṁtānagā aṇannokkamā<sup>2</sup> paṁthā,  
 no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dū-  
 ijjējjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇējjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva*  
 rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā  
 no mahatī vihārabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe  
 pīḍhaphalagasejjāsaṁthārage, no sulabhe phāsue umche  
 ahesañijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihi kivaṇaṇaṇimāgā  
 131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgaṃsaṃti, accāṇṇā vitti, no pannassa nikkha-  
 maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammāṇuogacimā; s' evaṃ naccā  
 tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no  
 vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī  
 vihārabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,  
 132 no jattha bahave samaṇa *jāva* uvāgaṃsaṃti, appāṇṇā  
 vitti *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ  
 uvalliejjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇējjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vītikkamā  
 hemamāṇa ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se  
 maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* saṁtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa  
*jāva* uvāgaṃsaṃti ya,<sup>3</sup> s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ  
 dūijjējjā.<sup>4</sup> || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇējjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā  
 appamāḍā *jāva* saṁtānagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-  
 gaṃsaṃti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-  
 maṃ dūijjējjā.<sup>4</sup> || 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> A ahaṇu.<sup>2</sup> B aṇannokkamā.<sup>3</sup> A om.<sup>4</sup> MSS. dūti.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> purato juga-māyam pehamāne datthūna, tase pāṇe uddhatthu pādām riejjā, sāhatthu pādām riejjā, vitiriccham vā kaṭṭu pādām riejjā, sati parakkame samjātam eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se 133 pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udae vā mattiyā vā aviddhatthe satī parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>6</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāyatanāni milakkhūni anāriyāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibohiṇi akālapaḍibhoiṇi satī lāḍhe viharāe samtharamānehiṃ janavaehiṃ, no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. || 8 || 134

kevalī bûyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarae, ayam tato āgate tti kaṭṭu tam bhikkhum akkosejja vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vattham paḍiggaham kambalam pāyapumchanam acchimdejja bhimdejja vā avaharejja vā pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnam puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jam no tahappagārāni<sup>7</sup> virūvarūvāni paccamtīyāni dasugāyatanāni *jāva* viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, satī lāḍhe viharāe samtharamānehiṃ<sup>8</sup> janavaehiṃ,<sup>8</sup> no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. kevalī bûyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe *tam ceva jāva* gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇṇa viham jānejjā: egāheṇa vā dūyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauṇyāheṇa vā paṇṇāheṇa vā pāṇeja 136 vā no vā pāṇeja, tahappagāram viham anegāhagamanijjam satī lāḍhe *jāva* gamanāe. || 11 ||

kevalī bûyā: āyānam eyam; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe<sup>9</sup> vā aviddhatthae.<sup>10</sup> aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovaditthā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjaṃ jāva no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe aṃtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae<sup>11</sup> bhikkhupaḍiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kaṭṭu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalamsi ogāhejjā,<sup>12</sup> jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalamsi ukkasejjā,<sup>13</sup> punnaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppiḷavejjā; tahappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmaṇiṇiṃ vā ahegāmaṇiṇiṃ vā tiriyaḡāmaṇiṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāe addhayaṇamerāe vā appatara<sup>14</sup> vā bhujjataro<sup>14</sup> vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. ||13||

137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvāṃ eva tiricchasaṃpātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jānittā se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṇḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,<sup>15</sup> 2 ttā egao<sup>16</sup> bhoṇaḇbhaṇḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasīsovariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> kāyaṃ pāe pamajjejjā, 2 ttā sāḡāraṃ bhattaṃ paccakkhāejjā, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato<sup>17</sup> 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo paḡijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaē uddisiya<sup>18</sup> 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. ||15||

s' evaṃ nāvāḡato nāvāḡayaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.<sup>19</sup> no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇejjā,<sup>20</sup> tusiṇō uvehejjā. ||16||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāḡato nāvāḡayaṃ vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara etaṃ nāvāe rajjuyāṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā jāva rajjuyāe gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇejjā, tusiṇō uvehejjā. ||17||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāḡao nāvāḡayaṃ vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā!

<sup>9</sup> A yāsu. <sup>10</sup> B āe. <sup>11</sup> B asaṃjae. <sup>12</sup> A uggahejjā. <sup>13</sup> B ogāhejjā. <sup>14</sup> B re. <sup>15</sup> B paḡigāhejjā. <sup>16</sup> MSS. egā. <sup>17</sup> B ovari. <sup>17</sup> A majjhā. <sup>18</sup> A uvadamsiya. <sup>19</sup> B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āgāsāhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo. <sup>20</sup> B jāṇejjā.

saṃcāesi taṃ tumam nāvaṃ ālittēṇa vā pīdheṇa<sup>21</sup> vā vaṃseṇa vā valaṇṇa vā avallaṇṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etaṃ parinnam pariṇāṇejjā, tusiṇi uvehejjā. ||18||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāe udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa 139 vā mattheṇa vā paḍiggahēṇa vā nāvāussimcaṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||19||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāe uttimgaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa<sup>22</sup> vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇa vā nāvāussimcaṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattaṇa vā kuruvimḍeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāe uttimgaṇa udayaṃ āsavamaṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvarim nāvaṃ kajjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāe, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ būyā: āsanto gāhāvā! eyaṃ te nāvāe udayaṃ uttimgaṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā<sup>3</sup> nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaṃ<sup>23</sup> vā no paraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue abahilese egamtigeṇa appāṇaṃ viosejja<sup>24</sup> samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvāsaṃtārime udae aḥāriyaṃ rīejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||21||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā: āsanto samaṇā! eyaṃ tā tumam chattayaṃ vā jāva cammachedaṇaṃ vā geṇhāhi, eṭāṇi tumam virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāragaṃ vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se taṃ parinnam pariṇāṇejjā, tusiṇi uvehejjā. ||1||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā: āsanto! esa ṇaṃ samaṇe bhaṃḍabbhārie bhavati, se ṇaṃ bāhāe gahāya 141 nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaha. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhārī siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja<sup>1</sup> vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.<sup>2</sup> ||2|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhim gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā; se puṇvāṃ eva vadejjā: āsanto gāhāvati! mā m' etto bāhāe gahāya

<sup>21</sup> B pīdhaṇa vā. <sup>22</sup> A pādeṇa. <sup>23</sup> A vaṃ, B vāyaṃ. <sup>24</sup> C viposejja.

<sup>1</sup> B niveḍejja, A veḍhejja. <sup>2</sup> Com. upposam vā kujjā.

nāvato udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvao uda-  
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.<sup>3</sup> se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro sahasā  
 balasā<sup>4</sup> bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivējā, taṃ no  
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyacchejjā, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe<sup>5</sup> samuṭṭhejjā,  
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi  
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no hatthēṇa hattham,  
 pāṇeṇa pāyaṃ, kāṇeṇa kāyaṃ āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsāda-  
 mīṇe<sup>6</sup> tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no omagganimaggi-  
 yaṃ<sup>7</sup> karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇṇesu vā acchisu vā  
 nakkāsi vā muhaṃsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva  
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe dovvaliyaṃ pāṇejjā,  
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimcejjā<sup>8</sup> vā visohejjā vā, no ceva  
 ṇaṃ sātijejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo  
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa  
 vā kāṇeṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā sasiṇiddhaṃ vā kāyaṃ no  
 āmajjejjā vā pamajjejjā vā samlihejjā vā nillihejjā vā uvva-  
 lejjā vā uvvaṭṭejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā. aha puṇa  
 evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnaśiṇehe, tahappa-  
 gāraṃ kāyaṃ āmajjejjā vā *jāva* payāvejjā vā, tato saṃjayāṃ  
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṇejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṇjamāṇe no parehiṃ  
 saddhiṃ parijaviya gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṇejjā<sup>9</sup>; tato saṃjayāṃ  
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṇejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṇjamāṇe<sup>9</sup> aṃtarā se  
 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae siyā, se puṇvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ  
 kāyaṃ pāde pamajjejjā, se puṇvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ  
 pādaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva  
 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 riyaṃāṇe no hatthēṇa hattham *jāva*<sup>11</sup> aṇāsādamīṇe, tato  
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B uggāhissāmi. <sup>4</sup> B palasā. <sup>5</sup> B ghātāe vāhāe. <sup>6</sup> A °māṇe. <sup>7</sup> B °mugg°,



riyamāne no sâyāvadiyāe<sup>12</sup> no paridâhapadiyāe mahatimahālayamsi udagamsi kâyam viosejjâ, tato etc. aha puṇa evam jāṇejjâ: pârae siyâ udagâo tîram pâṇittae, tao samjayâm eva 146 udaullena vâ sasiniddheṇa vâ kâeṇa udagatire ciṭṭhejjâ. || 11 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullam vâ kâyam sasiniddham vâ kâyam no âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja<sup>13</sup> vâ.<sup>13</sup> aha puṇa evam jāṇejjâ: vigatodae me kâe vocchinnasinehe; tahappagâram kâyam âmajjeja vâ *jâva*<sup>14</sup> payâveja<sup>14</sup> vâ,<sup>14</sup> tato samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dûijjejjâ.<sup>9</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dûijjamāne no matṭiyâ-gaehim pâehim hariyâni chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 viphâliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhâe gacchejjâ, jam etam<sup>15</sup> pâehim matṭiyam khippam eva hariyâni avaharantu. mâtittṭhânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se purvam eva appahariyam maggam paḍilehejjâ, tato samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dûijjejjâ.<sup>9</sup> || 13 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dûijjamāne<sup>9</sup> amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni vâ pâgarâni vâ toraṇâni vâ aggalâni vâ aggalapâsagâni vâ gaḍḍâo vâ darîo vâ, sati parakkame 147 samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. || 14 ||

kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam; se tattha parakkamamāne payaleja vâ pavaḍeja vâ, se tattha payalemāne vâ pavaḍamāne vâ rukkhâni vâ gummâni vâ layâo vâ vallio vâ tanâni vâ gahanâni vâ hariyâni vâ avalambiya 2 uttarejjâ. je tattha pâḍipahiya uvâgacchamti, te pâṇi jāeja; tao samjayam eva avalambiya uttarejjâ, tao samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dûijjejjâ.<sup>9</sup> || 15 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dûijjamāne<sup>9</sup> amtarâ se javasâni vâ sagaḍḍâni vâ rahâni vâ sacakkâni vâ paracakkâni vâ seṇam vâ virûvarûvam samnivittṭham pehâe, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. se nam paro seṇâgato<sup>16</sup> vadejjâ: âusanto! esa nam samāṇe seṇâe abhiṇivâriyam kareti, se nam vâhâe gahâya âgasaha! se nam paro vâhâhim gahâya âgasējjâ;<sup>17</sup> tam no sumāṇe siyâ *jâva* samâhîe, tao samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam 148 dûijjejjâ.<sup>7</sup> || 16 ||

<sup>12</sup> B sâya°. <sup>13</sup> B om., A i. marg. <sup>14</sup> om. <sup>15</sup> A jam eehim. <sup>16</sup> A °gate.  
<sup>17</sup> B âkasijjâ.

amtarā se pādīpahiya uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādīpahiya evam vadejjā: āsamāta samanā! kevatī se gāme vā jāva rāyahānīm vā? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthī gāmapimḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe<sup>18</sup> bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāni pasināni puṭṭho no vāgarejjā,<sup>19</sup> eyappagārāni pasināni no pucchejjā.<sup>20</sup>

149 eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. ||17||2||  
biio uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se vappāni vā phalibhāni vā pāgarāni vā jāva darīo vā kūdā-gārāni vā pāsādāni vā nūmagihāni vā rukkhagihāni vā pavvayagihāni vā rukkhāni vā cetiyakaḍam, thūbham vā cetiyakaḍam, āsanāni vā jāva bhavanagihāni vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 amguliyaē uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2

150 nijjhāejjā; tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se kacchāni vā daviyāni vā nūmāni vā valayāni vā gahanāni vā gahanaviduggāni vā vaṇāni vā pavvayāni vā pavvatavi-duggāni vā pavvatagihāni<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> agaḍāni vā talāgāni vā dahāni vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharāṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā

151 gumjālīyāo vā sarāni vā sarapamtiyāni vā sarasarapamtiyāni vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā. ||2||

kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; je tattha migā vā pasū<sup>3</sup> vā pakkhī vā sarisivā vā jalacarā<sup>4</sup> vā thalacarā<sup>4</sup> vā khahacarā<sup>4</sup> vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍam vā saraṇam vā kamkhejjā: vāreti me ayam samāne. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovaditṭhā, 4 jam no<sup>5</sup> bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā, tao samjayām eva āyariovajjhāehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>1</sup> no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthena vā hattham jāva anāsāyamāne, tao samjayām eva āyariovajjhāehim jāva dūijjejjā. ||4||

<sup>18</sup> A °jāne. <sup>19</sup> Calc. āikkhejjā. <sup>20</sup> B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, e. p. puṭṭho vā apuṭṭho vā no vāgarejjā.

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B pasuyā. <sup>4</sup> A °ram. <sup>5</sup> A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūjjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se pādipahiyā<sup>6</sup> uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādipahiyā<sup>6</sup> evam vadejjā : āusanto samanā ! ke tubbhe,<sup>7</sup> kao vā eha, kahim vā gacchihi/a? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā ; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsamā- 152  
nassa vā viyāgaremanassa vā no amtarā bhāsam karejjā ; tao ahārāṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārāṭṭhiyam<sup>9</sup> gāmānugāmam dūjjamāne, no rāṭṭhiyassa hattheṇa hattham jāva anāsāyamāne, tao samjayām eva ahārāṭṭhiyam<sup>10</sup> gāmānugāmam dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārāṭṭhiyam dūjjamāne, amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādipahiyā evam vadejjā : āusanto samanā ! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvarāṭṭhi, se bhāsejja vā 2, rāṭṭhiyassa bhāsamanassa viyāgaremanassa no amtarā bhāsam bhāsejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūjjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādipahiyā evam vadejjā :<sup>11</sup> āusanto samanā ! aviyāim etto padipahe pāsaha, tam jahā : maṇussam vā goṇam vā mahisam vā pasum<sup>12</sup> vā pakkhim vā sirīsivam va jalayaram vā, āikkhaha, damseha ! tam no 153  
āikkhejjā, no damsejjā ; no tassa tam parinnam pariṇejjā, tusiṇe uvehejjā, jānam vā no jānam ti vadejjā, tao samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . padipahe pāsaha : udagapasūyāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagam vā samnhiyam aganīm vā samnikkhitam? 154  
sesam tam ceva. āikkhaha jāva dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . padipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā jāva virūvarūvam samnivṛṭṭham se āikkhaha jāva dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samanā ! kevatie etto gāme vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā? se āikkhaha jāva dūjjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samanā ! kevatie

<sup>6</sup> A padī°, B °bahiyā. <sup>7</sup> A tujjhe. <sup>8</sup> A āhā°, B °ṇie. <sup>9</sup> A āhā°. <sup>10</sup> A āhā-rāṭṭhiyāe. <sup>11</sup> B vayāsī. <sup>12</sup> A pasū. <sup>13</sup> B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāva* rāyahāñīe vā magge? se āikkhaha *tah'eva jāva* dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne, amtarā se gonam viyālam padipahe pehāe *jāva* cittavilladam<sup>14</sup> viyālam padipahe pehāe, no tesim bhīto<sup>15</sup> ummaggenam gacchejjā, no maggāo maggam samkamejjā, no gahaṇam vā vaṇam vā  
155 duggam vā anupavisejjā, no rukkhamsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayamsi udagamsi kāyam viosejjā, no vādam vā saraṇam vā seṇam vā sattham vā kamkhejjā, appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: imamsi khalu vihamsi bahave āmosagā uvagaranapaḍiyāe<sup>16</sup> sampimḍiyā<sup>17</sup> gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggam *eva jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te nam āmosagā evam vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! āhara<sup>18</sup> eyam vattham vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! tam no se<sup>2</sup> dejjā, nikkhivejjā; no vaṇḍiya 2 jāeja, no amjalim kaṭṭu jāeja, no kaluṇapaḍiyāe jāeja, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāe<sup>19</sup> jāeja tusiṇyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te nam āmosagā sayam karanijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosanti vā *jāva* uddavemti vā vattham vā 4 acchimdeja vā *jāva*  
156 paritthaveja vā, tam no gāmasamsāriyam kujjā, no rāya-samsāriyam kujjā, no param uvasamkamittu būyā: āusanto gāhāvai! ete khalu me āmosagā uvagaranapaḍiyāe sayam karanijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosanti vā *jāva* paritthavemti vā. etappagāram maṇam vā vaim vā no purato kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup>

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyam ajjhayanam.

<sup>14</sup> A cittacillaya, B °villadam. <sup>15</sup> B bhitto. <sup>16</sup> MSS. uvakaraṇa. <sup>17</sup> A om.  
<sup>18</sup> MSS. āhara. <sup>19</sup> B jay°.

## CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

## BHÂSÂJÂYÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vaiyâyârâim soccâ nisamma imâim anâyâ-  
râim anâyariyapuvvâim jânejjâ: je kohâ vâ vâyam viumjamti,  
je mânâ vâ, je<sup>1</sup> mâyâe vâ, je lobhâ vâ vâyam viumjamti,  
jâñato vâ pharusam vadamti, ajâñato vâ pharusam vadamti;  
savvam etam sâvajjam vajjejjâ; vivegam âyâe dhuvam  
ce'dam jânejjâ adhuvam vâ. || 1 ||

asanaṃ vâ 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhumjiya no bhumjiya, 159  
aduvâ âgate<sup>2</sup> aduvâ no âgate,<sup>2</sup> aduvâ eti aduvâ no eti, aduvâ  
ehiti aduvâ no ehiti, tattha<sup>3</sup> vi âgate<sup>2</sup> tattha<sup>3</sup> vi no âgate,<sup>2</sup>  
tattha<sup>4</sup> vi eti tattha<sup>4</sup> vi no eti, tattha<sup>4</sup> vi ehiti tattha vi no  
ehiti. || 2 ||

anuvii nitthâbhâsisamitâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejja, tam  
jahâ: egavayanam duvayanam bahuvayanam itthivayanam  
purisavayanam napumsagavayanam ajjhatthavayanam uvañi-  
yavayanam avañiyavayanam uvañiyaavanîyavayanam avañi-  
yauvañiyavayanam tiyavayanam paduppannavayanam anâga- 161  
tavayanam paccakkhavayanam parokkhavayanam. se egava-  
yanam vadissâmi, egavayanam vaejjâ, jâva parokkhavayanam  
vadissâmi, parokkhavayanam vadejjâ. itthi v' esam purisa v'  
esam napumsaga v' esam, evam vâ c'eyam annahâ vâ c' eyam,  
anuvii nitthâbhâsî samiyâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejjâ. || 3 ||

ice eyâim âyatanâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ  
cattâri bhâsâjâyâim, tam jahâ: saccam egam padhamam  
bhâsâjâyam, biyam mosam, taiyam saccâmosam, jam n'eva 162  
saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccâmosam asaccâmosam tam  
cauttham bhâsâjâtam, se bemi. je ya atîtâ, je ya paduppannâ,  
je ya anâgatâ arahantâ bhagavamtâ,<sup>5</sup> savva te eyâni cattâri  
bhâsâjâyâim bhâsimsu vâ bhâsamti vâ bhâsissamti vâ, panna-  
vimsu vâ 3, savvâim ca nam eyâni acittâni vaṇṇamamantâni

gamdhamam̐tāṇi rasamam̐tāṇi<sup>6</sup> phāsamam̐tāṇi<sup>6</sup> caovacai/āim  
vippariṇāmadhammāim<sup>7</sup> bhavam̐tī<sup>7</sup> ti samakkhā/āim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā  
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkam̐tā<sup>8</sup> bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-  
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ  
kakkasaṃ sakaḍuyaṃ niṭṭhuraṃ pharusam̐ aṇhayaakarim̐  
chedakarim̐ bhedakarim̐ paritāvaṇakarim̐ uddavaṇakarim̐  
bhūtovaghā/iyam̐ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāsejja. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,  
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ *jāva* abhūtovaghā-  
tiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejja. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejja: hole ti<sup>9</sup> vā, ghole ti<sup>9</sup> vā, vasule<sup>10</sup>  
ti<sup>9</sup> vā, kupakkhe ti<sup>9</sup> vā, ghaḍadāse ti<sup>9</sup> vā, sāṇe ti<sup>9</sup> vā, teṇe  
ti<sup>9</sup> vā, cārie<sup>11</sup> tti<sup>9</sup> vā, mātī ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yāim̐  
tumāim̐ ti yāim̐<sup>1</sup> te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ  
*jāva* abhikaṃkha no bhāsejja. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
165 suṇemāṇe<sup>12</sup> evaṃ vadejja: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusam̐tāro  
ti vā, sāvage<sup>13</sup> ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhamma-  
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhūtova-  
ghātiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
suṇemāṇi<sup>14</sup> no evaṃ vadejja: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;  
*itthigameṇaṃ netarvaṃ*. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐<sup>15</sup> āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā  
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejja: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,  
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,  
dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ  
asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejja: nabhedeve<sup>16</sup> ti vā,  
gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuṭṭhadeve ti vā, paḍatu  
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍatu, nippajjatu vā sāsam̐ mā vā nippajjatu,  
vibhāvau<sup>17</sup> vā rayaṇi mā vā vibhāvau,<sup>17</sup> udeu<sup>18</sup> vā sūrie mā

<sup>6</sup> A °vam̐tāṇi. <sup>7</sup> A vivihadhammāim̐. <sup>8</sup> B °viikkam̐taṃ ca ṇam̐. <sup>9</sup> B tti.  
<sup>10</sup> B °li. <sup>11</sup> A core. <sup>12</sup> MSS. ss. <sup>13</sup> MSS. sāvako. <sup>14</sup> A °m̐pe. <sup>15</sup> A itthi-  
yam̐, B itthi. <sup>16</sup> A nabham̐, C nabho. <sup>17</sup> B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. <sup>18</sup> A uveu,  
B udao, C udau.

vā udeu,<sup>19</sup> se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāram  
bhāsam bhāsejjā. || 12 || 166

pannavam se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie  
ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā : vuttha-  
valāhage<sup>20</sup> tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 13 || 1 ||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi  
tāim no evam vadejjā, tam jahā : gaṃḍi gaṃḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhī  
2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti<sup>1</sup> vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinne  
ti vā; *evam* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappa-  
gārā eyappagārāhim<sup>2</sup> bhāsāhim buiyā<sup>3</sup> buiyā<sup>3</sup> kuppamti 167  
mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim<sup>4</sup> bhāsāhim  
abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi  
evam vadejjā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,<sup>6</sup> abhi-  
rūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisaṇijjam darisaṇie  
ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim  
buiyā<sup>3</sup> 2 no kuppamti mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappa-  
gārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha bhāsam bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168  
gāram bhāsam asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tam  
jahā : vappāni vā *jāva* bhavanagihāni vā, tahā vi tāim no  
evam vadejjā : sukaḍe vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukallānam ti  
vā karaṇijje<sup>7</sup> i vā. eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajjam *jāva* no  
bhāsejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāim evam  
vadejjā, tam jahā : ārambhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā,  
payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyam 2,  
abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, eyappagāram bhāsam asāvajjam  
*jāva* bhāsejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asanam vā 2 uvakkhaḍiyam<sup>8</sup> pehāe, tahā  
vi tam no evam vadejjā, tam jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe  
ti vā, sāhukaḍe ti vā, kallāne ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāram  
bhāsam sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 5 ||

<sup>19</sup> MSS. 2 <sup>20</sup> B °go.

<sup>1</sup> B °mehi ti. <sup>2</sup> B taha°. <sup>3</sup> A būtiyā. <sup>4</sup> B taha°, A etaha°. <sup>5</sup> B adds  
tahappagāram asāvajjam jāva bhāsejjā. <sup>6</sup> B vaccaṃsi ti vā. <sup>7</sup> B jja°. <sup>8</sup> A kh.

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : ārambhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvajjakakaḍḍe ti vā, 169 payattakakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddae ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṇaṃ vā pakkhiṃ<sup>9</sup> vā sirisivaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā jalayaraṃ vā, se<sup>11</sup> ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe, no evaṃ vadejjā : thulle ti vā, pametile<sup>12</sup> ti vā, vaṭṭe ti vā, vajihe ti vā, pāime<sup>13</sup> ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā jāva jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe evaṃ vadejjā : parivūḍḍhakāe ti vā, 170 uvacittakāe ti vā, thirasamghayaṇe<sup>14</sup> ti vā, cittaṃamsasonie ti vā, paḍipunnaimdie ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gave ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavatī ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallae ti vā, mahavvae<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> vā,<sup>15</sup> samvahaṇe<sup>16</sup> ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtuma<sup>17</sup> ujjānāṃ pavvaṭṭāni<sup>18</sup> vaṇāni vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā : pāsāyajoggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, gihajoggā ti vā, phaliḥajoggā ti vā, aggalajoggā ti vā, nāvājoggā ti vā, udagajoggā ti vā<sup>19</sup> doṇi-piḍḍha - caṃgavera - naṃgalakuliya - jaṃta-laṭṭhī - nābhigaṃdī-āsana-sayana-jāna-uvassaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtuma<sup>17</sup> ujjānāṃ pavvaṭṭāni vaṇāni vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : jātimamā ti vā, dīhavattā ti vā, mahālayā ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyā ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. || 12 ||

<sup>8</sup> B pakkhi. <sup>10</sup> A sirī. <sup>11</sup> B sa. <sup>12</sup> B pamedale. <sup>13</sup> A pāyame, B pādame. <sup>14</sup> A para. <sup>15</sup> A om. <sup>16</sup> A vāh. <sup>17</sup> B gaṃt. <sup>18</sup> A pavvaṭṭāni. <sup>19</sup> A aggalanāvāudaga.



se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā<sup>20</sup> ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no vadejjā. ||13|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe<sup>21</sup> evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asaṃthaḍā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā<sup>15</sup> vi tāo<sup>15</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||15|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā<sup>15</sup> vi tāo<sup>15</sup> evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsaḍhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatīyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim<sup>22</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ<sup>15</sup> dusadde<sup>15</sup> ti vā ;<sup>15</sup> eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||17|| evaṃ rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gaṃdhāim : subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāni vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkhaḍāni vā. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃtā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsi nisammabhāsi aturiyabhāsi vivegabhaṃ samiyāe saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||19|| 2||  
biio uddeśao.

bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> A velotimā, B velotīyā, C velovigā. <sup>21</sup> B adds tahā vi. <sup>22</sup> B eyāim.

## PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## VATTHESANÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ vattham esittae, se jjam  
 puṇa vattham evam jāṇejjâ, tam jahâ ; jamgiyam vâ bhamgi-  
 yam vâ sâṇayam vâ pottagam vâ khomiyam vâ tûlakadam vâ,  
 175 tahappagâram vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvam bala-  
 vam appâyamke thirasamghayaṇe, se egam vattham dhârejjâ,  
 no bitiyam ; jā niggamthî, sâ cattâri samghaḍḍio dhârejjâ :  
 egam duhatthavitthâram, do tihatthavitthârâo, egam cau-  
 hatthavitthâram. tahappagârehiṃ<sup>1</sup> vatthehiṃ asamvija-  
 mânehiṃ aha pacchâ egam egam samsîvejjâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 param addhajoyanamerâe vatthapaḍiyâe  
 no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam  
 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjâ : assim paḍiyâe egam sahammiyam  
 sammuddissa pāṇehim *jahâ pinḍesaṇḍe*<sup>2</sup> *bhāṇiyavram* ;<sup>3</sup>  
 evam bahave sâhammiyâ, egam sâhamminim, bahave  
 sâhamminio, bahave samaṇamâhaṇa ; *tah' eva* purisaṃtara-  
 kaḍam *jahâ pinḍesaṇḍe*. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jāṇejjâ : assamjae  
 bhikkhupaḍiyâe kîtam vâ dhoyam vâ rattam vâ ghattham<sup>3</sup>  
 vâ mattham vâ sammattham vâ sampadhûvitam vâ, tahappa-  
 gâram vattham apurisaṃtarakaḍam *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ.  
 aha puṇa evam jāṇejjâ : purisaṃtarakaḍam *jâva* paḍigâ-  
 hejjâ. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjâ : virûva-  
 rûvâim mahaddhaṇamollâim, tam jahâ : âinâni<sup>4</sup> vâ sahinâni<sup>5</sup>  
 vâ sahinakallâni vâ âyâni vâ kâyagâni vâ khomiyâni vâ  
 dugullâni vâ paṭṭâni vâ malayâni vâ pattunnâni vâ amsuyâni  
 vâ cīṇamsuyâni vâ desaraḡâni vâ amilâni vâ gajjalâni vâ  
 vâ phâliyâni<sup>6</sup> vâ kâyahâni<sup>7</sup> vâ<sup>3</sup> kambalagâni vâ pâvarâni

<sup>1</sup> AC eehim. <sup>2</sup> cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> A âtin°, B âyīṇagâni.  
<sup>5</sup> B sâh°. <sup>6</sup> B phal°. <sup>7</sup> B koy°, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhānamollāṃ lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi jāṇejjā, tam jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇhamigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā goramigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamtāṇi vā kaṇagapattāṇi vā kaṇagakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābharāṇāṇi vā ābharāṇacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi<sup>9</sup> vatthāṇi lābhe samte no paḍigā- 178 hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāṇejjā : jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottayaṃ vā komiyaṃ vā tūlakaḍam vā, tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se<sup>10</sup> dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjam lābhe samte jāra paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pehāe 179 vattham jāṇejjā, gāhāvati vā jāra kammakari vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataram vattham? tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjam lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā, tam jahā : aṃtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā, tahappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjihiyadhammam vattham jāṇejjā, jaṃ o' anne bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati dhikivāṇavaṇimāgā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram ujjihiyadhammiyaṃ vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cautthā paḍimā. icc' etāṇam cauṇham paḍimāṇam jahā Pimdesanāe. ||9||

siyā ṇam tāe esaṇāe esamāṇam paro vadejjā : āusamto samaṇā! ejjāhi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāseṇa vā paṃcarāseṇa vā sue vā suyarāte vā! to te vayaṃ, āuso! annataram vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se puvvāṃ eva āloejja : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

<sup>8</sup> A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi.<sup>9</sup> A ādīṇa°.<sup>10</sup> B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati e'tappagāre<sup>11</sup> saṃgāre<sup>3</sup> paḍisuṇettae; abhikaṃkhasi me dāuṃ,<sup>12</sup> iyāṇim eva dalayāhi! se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! aṇugacchāhi! to te vayaṃ āuso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dāhāmo. se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā:  
 181 no khalu me kappati saṃgāravayaṇe paḍisuṇettae, abhikaṃkhasi me dāuṃ, iyāṇim eva dalayāhi! se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ se ṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, samaṇassa dāhāmo;<sup>13</sup> aviyaṃ vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāe paṇāṃ bhūtāṃ jivāṃ sattāṃ samārabha<sup>14</sup> samuddissa *jāva* cetissāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

siyā ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vaejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇāṇeṇa<sup>5</sup> vā āghamsittā<sup>16</sup> vā paghaṃsettā vā samaṇass' imaṃ dāsāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, mā eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsāhi vā. abhikaṃkhasi me dāuṃ, em eva dalayāhi! se s' evaṃ vayaṃtassa paro siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsittā dalahejjā; tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||11||

se ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vadejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,  
 182 āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ucchulejja vā paccholejja<sup>17</sup> vā; abhikaṃkhasi me dāuṃ, *sesaṃ taḥ' eva jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vadejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, kaṃdāni vā *jāva* hariyāni vā visohettā samaṇassa ṇaṃ dāsāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā  
 183 nisamma *jāva* bhagiṇi ti vā, mā eṭāni tumāṃ kaṃdāni vā *jāva* visohēhi! no khalu me kappati eyappagāre vatthe paḍigāhettae. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro kaṃdāni vā *jāva* visohettā dalahejjā; tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se paro ṇettā vatthaṃ nisarejjā; se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ saṃtiyaṃ vatthaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi. kevali būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ;

<sup>11</sup> A °raṃ.<sup>12</sup> A adds vā.<sup>13</sup> A dāsāmo.<sup>14</sup> MSS. samārambha.<sup>15</sup> AB siṇāṇe.<sup>16</sup> A ālabhittā.<sup>17</sup> A paccholejja, C uccholettā vā padho-

vettā vā.

vatthamteṇa<sup>18</sup> obaddham siyā kuṇḍale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rāyaṇāvali vā pāṇe vā bīe vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ purvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* purvāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍilehejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jānejjā : saamḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jānejjā : appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ aṇaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ no ruccai, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jānejjā : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvaṃ dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ ruccai,<sup>19</sup> tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahu-desiṇa sināṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti<sup>3</sup> kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā sināṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇamtarahiyaē pudhaviē no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtānāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi<sup>20</sup> vā annayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittimsi vā silaṃsi<sup>22</sup> vā lelumaṃsi<sup>23</sup> vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathaṃḍillaṃsi 186

<sup>18</sup> A vatthena. <sup>19</sup> A adds me. <sup>20</sup> B jālaṃsi. <sup>21</sup> B duppa°, A duvi°. <sup>22</sup> B selumaṃsi. <sup>23</sup> B om.

*jāva* annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thamdillamsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayām eva vattham āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||23||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesanijjāim vatthāim jāejjā, ahāparigga-hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no račjja, no dhoya-rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliumcamāṇe gāmantaresu oma-celie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhārissa bhikkhussa sāmaggiam.

187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisi-ukāme savvacivaram āyāe gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāvīyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> aha puṇa *evam* jānejja: tivvadesiam vā vāsam vāsamāṇam pehae, *jahā Piṇḍesaṇāe navaram* savvacivaram ādāe. ||1||

se egāṭio muhuttagam 2 paḍihāriyam<sup>2</sup> vattham jāejjā *jāva*  
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāram vattham no appanā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccam kujja, no vattheṇa vattham pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no param uvasamka-mittu *evam* vadejjā: āusanto samanā! abhikamkhasi vattham dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiram vā ṇam samtam<sup>3</sup> no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, tahappagāram sasamdhiam vattham tassa ceva nisirejjā,<sup>4</sup> no attā ṇam sāijjejjā. *eyappa-*

189 gāram nigghosam soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-rāṇi vatthāṇi sasamdhīyāṇi<sup>5</sup> muhuttagam 2 se soccā nisamma jāittā<sup>6</sup> *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchamti, tahappagārāṇi vatthāṇi no appanā giṇhamti, no annamannassa aṇuvayamti, *taṃ ceva jāva* sāijjamti bahuvayaṇeṇa<sup>8</sup> bhāsiyavvam. ||3||

se hamtā aham avi muhuttagam paḍihāriyam<sup>9</sup> vattham jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyāim

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B paḍi°, C adds viyam.

<sup>3</sup> A sittam. <sup>4</sup> A om. the rest.

<sup>5</sup> B om, A samdh°. <sup>6</sup> A om. se to jāittā.

<sup>7</sup> A appaṇo. <sup>8</sup> AC bahumāṇeṇa.

<sup>9</sup> B paḍi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ<sup>10</sup> siyā. mātṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamaṃtāṃ vatthāṃ vivaṇṇāṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāṃ vaṇṇamaṃtāṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi me<sup>12</sup> vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 samtaṃ no palicchimāya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. ||5||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattaḥārī paḍipahe pehāe tassa vatthassa nidāṇe no tesiṃ bhūo ummaggaṇa gacchejjā *jāva* appussue *jāva* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāe saṃpiṇḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesiṃ bhūo ummaggaṇa gacchejjā *jāva* gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> ||7||

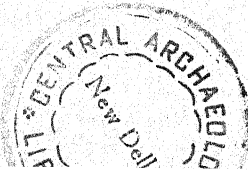
se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṇḍiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhar' etaṃ<sup>13</sup> vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā''riyāe n'ānattam*<sup>14</sup> *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||8||2||  
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> A eyaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṃ to the end. <sup>12</sup> B om.  
<sup>13</sup> B ehi. <sup>14</sup> A nattepaṇaṃ.



## CHATTTHAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

## PĀESANĀ.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā pāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: lāupāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā matṭiyāpāyaṃ, vā tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ; je niggamthe taruṇe *jāva* thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ pāyaṃ dhārejjā, no bīyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajaṇāmerāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāṇejjā, assim paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāim *jahā Pimḍesaṇāe cattāri ālāragā, paṃcama* bahave samaṇamāhaṇa paṇāya *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesaṇālācao*. ||1||

se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim, taṃ jahā: ayapāyāni vā taupāyāni<sup>3</sup> vā sīsagahiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuḍa-maṇi-kāya-kamsa-saṃkhasiṅga-damta-cela-sela-pāyāni<sup>4</sup> vā cammapāyāni vā, annaya-  
193 rāni vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇabamdhaṇāim, taṃ jahā: ayabamdhaṇāni *jāva* cammabamdhaṇāni, tahappagārāim mahaddhaṇabamdhaṇāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

icc etāim āyataṇāim uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ pāyaṃ esittae.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: lāuyapāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> matṭiyāpāyaṃ vā,<sup>5</sup> tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā naṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||4||

<sup>1</sup> B has frequently pāda, A pāta and pāda. <sup>2</sup> B bitiyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B taua<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B repeats pāyāni vā after each of these words. <sup>5</sup> A om. pāyaṃ vā.



ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâe pâyam jāejjâ, tam jahâ : gāhāvati vâ *jāva* kammakarî vâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti<sup>6</sup> vâ, bhainî ti vâ, dāhisi me etto annataram pâyam, tam jahâ : lāuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa pâyam jānejjâ : samgaīyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam<sup>7</sup> jāejjâ, jam o' anne bahave samanāmaṇā *jāva* vaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram pâyam<sup>7</sup> sayam vâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. cautthâ paḍimâ. icc eyānam caṇṇham paḍimānam annayaram paḍimam *jahā Pimdesānae*. || 7 ||

se nam etāe esaṇāe esamānam paro pāsittā vadejjâ : āusanto samanā ! ejjāsi tumam māseṇa vâ *jahā Vathesaṇāe*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettā vadejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, āhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaena vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasāe vâ 195 abbhāmettā vâ, *tah' eva sināṇādi, tah'eva sītodagādi, kamdagādi tah' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettā<sup>8</sup> vaejjâ :<sup>9</sup> āusanto samanā ; muhuttagam 2 acchāhi *jāva* tāva amhe asanam vâ 4 uvakaresu<sup>10</sup> vâ uvakkhaḍesu<sup>10</sup> vâ, to te vayam, āuso ! sapānam sabhoyanam paḍiggaham dāsāmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samanassa no<sup>7</sup> sutthu<sup>7</sup> no sāhu bhavati. se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, no khalu me kappai ādhākammie asane vâ 4 hottae vâ pāyae vâ, mā uvakarehi vâ uvakkhaḍehi vâ, abhikamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi ! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asanam vâ 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapānam sabhoyanam paḍiggahagam dalaejjâ, tahappagāram paḍiggahagam<sup>11</sup> aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyā se paro uvaṇettā<sup>12</sup> paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, tumam ceva

<sup>6</sup> B ti. <sup>7</sup> B om. <sup>8</sup> B nettā. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> B °imsu. <sup>11</sup> A paḍiggaham. <sup>12</sup> A avanettā.

naṃ saṃtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi.<sup>13</sup>  
 196 kevalī bûyâ: âyâṇaṃ eyaṃ; aṃto paḍiggahaṃsi paṇāṇi vâ  
 bîyāṇi vâ hariyāṇi vâ. aha bhikkhûṇaṃ puvvovaditṭhâ 4,  
 jaṃ puvvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ aṃtaṃ aṃteṇa paḍile-  
 hejjâ. || 11 ||

saamḍâdi sarve âlāvagâ jahâ Vatthesanâe n'ânattāṃ tellena  
 vâ ghaeṇa vâ navanīeṇa vâ vasâe vâ sināṇâdi jâva  
 annayaraṃsi vâ tahappagāraṃsi thamḍillāṃsi paḍilehiya 2  
 pamajjiya 2 tao saṃjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vâ.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulaṃ piṇḍavâyapaḍiyâe pavisa-  
 māṇe puvvāṃ eva pehâe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇe  
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva gâhâvatikulaṃ piṇḍavâ-  
 yapaḍiyâe paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ. kevalī bûyâ: âyâ-  
 ṇaṃ eyaṃ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇe vâ bîe vâ rae vâ  
 pariavajjejjâ. aha bhikkhûṇaṃ puvvovaditṭhâ 4, jaṃ  
 puvvāṃ eva pehâe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇe pamajjiya  
 rayāṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva gâhâvatikulaṃ piṇḍavâyapaḍiyâe  
 paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaī jâva samāṇe, siyâ se paro abhi-  
 haṭṭu anto<sup>2</sup> paḍiggahagaṃsi sîodagaṃ paribhâettâ nīhaṭṭu  
 dalaejjâ, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vâ  
 parapāyaṃsi<sup>3</sup> vâ aphāsuyaṃ jâva no paḍigâhejjâ. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigâhie siyâ, se khippāṃ eva udayaṃsi  
 sâharejjâ, sapaḍiggaham āyâe evaṃ paritṭhavejjâ sasaṇiddhâe  
 va naṃ bhûmīe niyamejjâ. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullaṃ<sup>4</sup> vâ sasaṇiddhaṃ vâ paḍiggahaṃ  
 no āmajjeja vâ jâva payâveja vâ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjâ:  
 vīgaḍodae<sup>5</sup> me paḍiggahae chinnaṣiṇhe, tahappagāraṃ  
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vâ jâva payâ-  
 vejja vâ. || 4 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham  
 āyâe gâhâvatikulaṃ piṇḍavâyapaḍiyâe paviseja vâ nikkha-

<sup>13</sup> B °hessāmi.

<sup>1</sup> A to. <sup>2</sup> B aṃto. <sup>3</sup> MSS. pādāṃsi. <sup>4</sup> A ullaṃ. <sup>5</sup> read vīgaḍodae. <sup>6</sup> B dūtī.  
<sup>7</sup> B bītiyâe.

mejja vâ; evaṃ bahiyâ viyârabhûmî vâ vihârabhûmî vâ  
 gâmanugâmaṃ dūijjejjâ; <sup>6</sup> tivvadesiyâdi *jahâ bityâe* <sup>7</sup>  
*Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.*

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 5 || **2** ||  
 biio uddesao.

pâesanaṃ samattâ.

chatṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

## SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe<sup>1</sup> bhavissāmi aṇagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-  
dattabhogī, pāvaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmi 'ti samuṭṭhāe,  
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se aṇupavisittā  
gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇim vā n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,  
n'ev' annenaṃ<sup>2</sup> adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ  
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,  
tesim pi yāim bhikkhū chattaṃ vā mattaṃ vā daṃḍa-  
200 gaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> *jāva* cammacchedanaṃ vā tesim puṇvā eva  
ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamañjiya no giṇhejja  
vā paṇiṇhejja vā; tesim puṇvā eva ōggahaṃ aṇunnaviya  
paḍilehiya pamañjiya tato saṃjayā eva oṇiṇhejja<sup>5</sup> vā  
paṇiṇhejja vā. || 1 ||

se āgamaṃtesu vā 4 aṇuvī uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha  
īsare,<sup>6</sup> je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te ōggahaṃ aṇunnavējjā:  
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,  
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusamtaṃ ōggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, etāva  
ōggahaṃ oṇiṇhissāmo,<sup>7</sup> teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. || 2 ||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃsi, je tattha  
sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam  
esiya<sup>8</sup> asane vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā  
uṇanimamtejjā,<sup>9</sup> no ceva ṇaṃ parapadiyāe uggijjihiya uṇa-  
nimamtejjā. || 3 ||

se āgamaṃtesu vā 4 *jāva* kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev'  
oggaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasaṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā  
202 uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam esiya<sup>8</sup> piḍhe vā phalae vā  
sejjā vā saṃthārae vā, teṇa te sāhammi<sup>10</sup> annasaṃbhoie

<sup>1</sup> B samaṇo. <sup>2</sup> B annehim. <sup>3</sup> B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> B uvagiṇhejja.  
<sup>6</sup> B isaro. <sup>7</sup> A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissamo. <sup>8</sup> B 'ttaa, C 'yāe. <sup>9</sup> A uṇanimamte,  
B uṇaṇi<sup>10</sup> always. <sup>10</sup> A sāhammiyāe.

samaṇunne uvanimaṃtejjā, no ceva naṃ parapadīyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya <sup>11</sup> uvanimaṃtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgamaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃham si ev' oggaṃhiyaṃ si, je tattha gāhāvaṃṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā sūti <sup>12</sup> vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohanae vā naḥacchedanae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadeḡja vā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡja, 2 ttā puṇvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā ṭhavettā : imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡja, no ceva naṃ sayaṃ paṇiṇā parapāṇiṃsi paccappaṇeḡja. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : aṇamaṃta-  
rahiāe puḍhaviṇe sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviṇe *jāva* saṃtāṇae,  
taḥappagāraṃ oggaṃham no oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : thūṇaṃ si  
vā 4 taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhaḡjae dubaddhe <sup>13</sup> *jāva* no oggaṃham  
oḡiṇheḡja. <sup>14</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : kuliyāṃ si  
vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃ si vā  
annatare vā taḥappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃham oḡiṇheḡja  
vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : sasāgāri-  
yaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittim sakhuddaṃ sapasaṃ  
sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhaṃapaṇaṃ *jāva*  
dhammaṇuḡjogacimāṇe, s' evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae  
sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuddapaṇasubhattapaṇe no oggaṃham oḡiṇheḡja 204  
vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : gāhāvaṃ-  
kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtumaṃ paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ  
vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae no  
oggaṃham oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : iḥa  
khalu gāhāvaṃ <sup>15</sup> vā *jāva* kammaḡari vā annamaṇṇaṃ akko-  
saṃti vā, *taḥ' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādi siḡdagaviyaḡdādi niḡiṇā  
ṭhiṭā *jāha Seḡjāe āḡvagaḡ navaraṃ oggaḡavattarvatā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃham jāneḡja : āṇṇaṃ <sup>17</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B oḡiḡjiḡhiya 2, C uḡiḡjiḡhiya uḡiṇhiya. <sup>12</sup> A sūti, B sūyi. <sup>13</sup> B orig.  
dubaddhe, corr. duppadde. <sup>14</sup> B sa khaḡdapaṇasubhattapaṇaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B °vati.  
<sup>16</sup> A °ri. <sup>17</sup> A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tahappagāre uvassae no oggaham ogiñhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. ||12||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgamtāresu vā 4 anuvī oggaham jānejjā, je tattha īsare, je samāhitthāe, te oggaham anunnavejjā:<sup>1</sup> kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva  
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva<sup>2</sup> oggaham ogiñhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kim puṇa tatth<sup>3</sup> oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi? je tattha samanāna vā māhanāna vā damḍae vā chattaē vā *jāva* cammacchedanaē vā, tam no antohimto vāhim nīnejjā, bahiyāo vā nam<sup>4</sup> anto no pavesejjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kimci vi appattiyam paḍiṇiyam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambavanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare, je tattha samāhitthāe, te oggaham anujā-  
206 nāvejjā: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kim puṇa tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā ambam bhottae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa ambam jānejjā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam,<sup>5</sup> tahappagāram ambam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam tircchachinnam  
207 vocchinnam phāsuyam<sup>6</sup> *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambabhittagam vā ambapesiyam vā ambacoyagam vā ambasālagam vā ambaḍālagam<sup>7</sup> vā bhottae vā pāyae<sup>8</sup> vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam<sup>9</sup> *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

<sup>1</sup> B oijjā, A °ittā. <sup>2</sup> B etāva. <sup>3</sup> B tattha. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> A samtānam. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> AC °dāla, B corrects °dāla by 2. hd. <sup>8</sup> B pādae. <sup>9</sup> B *jāva* to end of § 4 i. marg. 2. hd.

samtānagam tīricechachinnam vocchinnam phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare jāva oggaḥamsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: saamḍam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. atīricechachinnam *tah' eva* tīricechachinnam *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā amtarucchuyam vā ucchugamḍiyam vā ucchucoyagam vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā amtarucchuyam vā *jāva* ḍālagam vā saamḍam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamḍam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; tīricechachinnam *tah' eva*, atīricechachinnam *tah' eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanam uvā-gacchittae, *tah' eva tinni ālavagā, navaram* lhasuṇam. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇam vā lhasuṇakamḍam vā lhasuṇacoyagam vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: lhasuṇam vā *jāva* lhasuṇabiyam vā saamḍam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; *evam* atīricechachinne vi, tīricechachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgamtāresu vā 4 *jāv'* oggaḥiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā icc eyāim āyatanāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā imāhim sattahim paḍimā- 209 him oggaḥam ogiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā<sup>6</sup> paḍhamā paḍimā. se<sup>6</sup> āgamtāresu vā 4 anuvii<sup>10</sup> oggaḥam jānejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā' varā doccā paḍimā. jassa ṇam bhikkhussa evam bhavati.<sup>11</sup> aham ca<sup>12</sup> khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇam aṭṭhāe oggaḥam ogiṇhissāmi,<sup>13</sup> annesiṃ bhikkhūṇam oggaḥie oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā' varā taccā paḍimā. jassa ṇam . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissāmi,<sup>13</sup> annesiṃ ca bhikkhūṇam<sup>4</sup> oggaḥie oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā' varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa ṇam . . . (cf. § 9) no<sup>4</sup> ogiṇhissāmi,<sup>13</sup> annesiṃ ca oggaḥie oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

ahâ 'varâ paṃcamâ paḍimâ. jassa naṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhâe oggaḥaṃ giṇhissâmi,<sup>14</sup> no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no caṇḥaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamâ paḍimâ. ||12||

ahâ 'varâ chaṭṭhâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, taṃ jahâ: ikkaḍe vâ jāva palāle vâ; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue<sup>15</sup> vâ nesajjīe vâ viharejjâ. chaṭṭhâ paḍimâ. ||13||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamthaḍaṃ eva oggaḥaṃ jāejjâ, taṃ jahâ: puḍhavisilaṃ vâ kaṭṭhasilaṃ vâ, ahâsamthaḍaṃ eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vâ nesajjio vâ viharejjâ. 211 sattamâ paḍimâ.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ jahâ *Piṃdesaṇḍe*. ||14||

suyaṃ me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavatā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devēmdoggahe, rāoggahe,<sup>16</sup> gāhāvatioggahe, sâgāriyaoggahe, sâhammiyaoggahe.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||15|| **2**||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimâ samattâ.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B ugg°. <sup>15</sup> B ukkuḍuo. <sup>16</sup> B râyâuggahe, A râyogg°.



BIIYÂ CŪLÂ.

## SATTIKKAIO.

atthamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi ṭhāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ṭhāittae,<sup>1</sup> se  
 aṇupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se  
 aṇupavisittā gāmaṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212  
 ṭhāṇaṃ jānejjā : sayamaṇaṃ *jāva* samakkadāsaṃtānayaṃ, taṃ  
 tahappagāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte  
 no paḍigāhejjā. *evaṃ Sejjāgamaṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jāva* udaya-  
 pasūe<sup>2</sup> tti. || 1 ||

ice eḥāim<sup>3</sup> āyataṇāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā  
 cauhim paḍimāhim ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittaṃ khalu uvasajjejjā  
 avalambējjā kāṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ  
 ṭhāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213  
 ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāṇa  
 vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti taccā  
 paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam<sup>5</sup> khalu uvasajjejjā  
 no avalambējjā kāṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ  
 ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi ; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanāhe saṃpi- 214  
 ruddhaṃ vā ṭhāṇaṃ vā ṭhāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsim cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ *jāva* paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 viharejjā n' eva kimci vi vaḍejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

ṭhāṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. frequently ṭṭh. <sup>2</sup> BC pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). <sup>3</sup> A eiyāim. <sup>4</sup> B accit-  
 tam. <sup>5</sup> MSS. accittam. <sup>6</sup> A eāim.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ  
gamaṇāe; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:<sup>1</sup> saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ  
jāva makkadāsamtāyayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsu-  
215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetēssāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2  
abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāe, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ  
jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ jāva makkadāsamtāyayaṃ,<sup>2</sup>  
tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte  
cetēssāmi. *evaṃ Sejjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṃ jāva udayapasuyaē*  
tti. || 1 ||

je tattha duvaggā vā tivaggā vā cauvaggā vā paṃcavaggā  
vā abhisamdhārenti<sup>3</sup> nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāe, te no annamannassa  
kāyaṃ ālimgējja<sup>4</sup> vā vilimgējja<sup>4</sup> vā cumbejja<sup>4</sup> vā daṃtehi  
216 vā nahehi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> acchimdejja vā.

eyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇē vā sāmaggī-  
yaṃ, jaṃ savvaṭṭhehiṃ sahiē samie sadā jāejjā s'eyaṃ  
iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. || 2 ||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattapaṃ.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇakiriyāe ubbāhijjamāne<sup>1</sup>  
sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭie tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ  
jāejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā:  
saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ jāva makkadāsamtāyayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tahappa-  
217 gāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se  
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ  
appabīyaṃ jāva makkadāsamtāyayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tahappagāraṃsi  
thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assī-  
maḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assīmaḍiyāe bahave  
sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assīmaḍiyāe egaṃ sāhamminīṃ  
samuddissa, assīmaḍiyāe bahave sāhamminīo<sup>3</sup> samuddissa,  
assīmaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇavaṇānīmaga paṇāya 2  
paṇāim 4 jāva uddesiyā ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ  
purisaṃtaraḱaḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā jāva bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,<sup>5</sup> annaṭaraṃsi

<sup>1</sup> B jāṇiyā. <sup>2</sup> MSS. °yaṃsi. <sup>3</sup> A °eti, C °ei. <sup>4</sup> AC °jjā. <sup>5</sup> B om.  
<sup>6</sup> AC evaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B uppāh°, A uvvāh°. <sup>2</sup> MSS. °yaṃsi. <sup>3</sup> B °piyāo, A piyo. <sup>4</sup> B adds apuri-  
saṃtaraḱaḍaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B adds aṇīhaḍaṃ.

vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ: bahave samaṇamâhaṇakivaṇaṇimagaatî<sup>6</sup> samuddissa pāṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyā ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> *jāva* bahiyâ aṇihaḍaṃ,<sup>7</sup> annataraṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjâ: puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyâ nīhaḍaṃ vâ, annataraṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ: assim paḍiyâe kayāṃ vâ kâriyāṃ vâ pāmīciyāṃ vâ channaṃ vâ ghaṭṭhaṃ vâ maṭṭhaṃ vâ littāṃ vâ samatṭhaṃ vâ sampadhūvitāṃ<sup>8</sup> vâ annataraṃsi tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vâ gāhāvātiputtā vâ kaṃḍāṇi vâ mūlāṇi vâ 219 *jāva* hariyāṇi vâ aṃtāto vâ bāhiṃ nīharanti,<sup>9</sup> bāhio.<sup>10</sup> vâ aṃtāṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ: khaṃdhaṃsi vâ pīḍhaṃsi vâ maṃcaṃsi vâ mālāṃsi vâ aṭṭaṃsi<sup>11</sup> vâ pāsāyaṃsi vâ annayaraṃsi<sup>12</sup> vâ tahappagâraṃsi<sup>13</sup> thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ: aṇaṃtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviṇe sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṇe maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittaṃamāṭāe silāe cittaṃamāṭāe lelue<sup>14</sup> kolāvāsaṃsi vâ dāruyaṃsi vâ jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vâ *jāva* makkaḍāsamaṇāyaṃsi annayaraṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjâ: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vâ gāhāvātiputtā vâ kaṃḍāṇi vâ *jāva* bīyāṇi vâ parisāḍeṃsu vâ parisāḍeṃti vâ parisāḍessaṃti vâ, annaya- 220 raṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvātiputtā vâ sālīṇi vâ vīhīṇi vâ muggāṇi vâ māsāṇi vâ<sup>15</sup> tilāṇi vâ kulatthāṇi vâ

<sup>6</sup> A puris°. <sup>7</sup> AB nīhaḍaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B sampadhuvīyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B °ṃti. <sup>10</sup> B pāhito  
<sup>11</sup> A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. <sup>12</sup> B om. <sup>13</sup> AB om. <sup>14</sup> B loluyāe. <sup>15</sup> A adda vilāṇi vâ.

javâni vâ javajavâni vâ patirimsu vâ patirimti<sup>16</sup> vâ patirissamti vâ, annataramsi vâ etc. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: āmoyâni vâ ghasâni vâ bhiluyâni vâ vijjalâni vâ khāṇuyâni vâ kaḍavâni<sup>17</sup> vâ pagadâni vâ darīni vâ paduggâni vâ samâni vâ visamâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: māṇu-saramḍhanâni vâ mahisakaraṇâni vâ vasabhakaraṇâni vâ assakaraṇâni vâ hatthikaraṇâni<sup>12</sup> vâ kukkuḍakaraṇâni vâ makkakakaraṇâni vâ lāvayakaraṇâni vâ vaṭṭayakaraṇâni vâ  
221 tittirikaraṇâni vâ kavotakaraṇâni vâ kapimjalakaraṇâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: vehāṇasatṭhāṇesu vâ gaddhapatṭhatṭhāṇesu vâ merupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vâ tarupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vâ agañiphamḍayaṭṭhāṇesu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: ārāmâni  
222 vâ ujjāṇâni vâ vaṇâni vâ vaṇasamḍâni vâ devakulâni vâ selâni vâ pavâni vâ annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: aṭṭālayâni vâ cariyâni vâ dārâni vâ gopurâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: tiyâni vâ caukkâni vâ caccarâni vâ caummuhâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: imḡa-ladāhesu vâ khâradāhesu vâ maḍayaḍāhesu<sup>12</sup> vâ<sup>13</sup> maḍayathûbhiyâsu vâ maḍayacetiyâsu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||17||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: nadiyāyāṇesu<sup>18</sup> vâ paṃkāyāyāṇesu vâ ugghāyāyāṇesu vâ seyaṇavahamsi<sup>20</sup> vâ annayaramsi vâ etc. ||18||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: nadiyâsu vâ matṭiyākhanīyâsu naviyâsu goppalehiyâsu<sup>21</sup> gavāṇīsu vâ khāṇīsu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||19||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: dāga-

<sup>16</sup> B pairamti. <sup>17</sup> A kaḍayâni. <sup>18</sup> A °āyāṇesu. <sup>19</sup> B oghâ°, cf.<sup>19</sup>. <sup>20</sup> B °pa-dhami. <sup>21</sup> B adds vâ.

vaccamsi vâ sâgavaccamsi vâ mûlagavaccamsi<sup>22</sup> vâ annataramsi vâ etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna thamdilam jāṇejjā : asaṇavanamsi vâ saṇavanamsi vâ dhāyaivanamsi<sup>23</sup> vâ keyai-<sup>224</sup> vanamsi vâ ambavanamsi vâ asogavanamsi vâ nâgavanamsi<sup>12</sup> vâ<sup>12</sup> punnâgavanamsi vâ cunnagavanamsi<sup>12</sup> vâ, annataresu vâ tahappagâresu vâ pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vâ phalovaesu vâ vîovaesu vâ haritovaesu vâ no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 21 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 sayapâyayaṃ vâ parapâyayaṃ vâ gahâya, se ttam âyâe egaṃtam avakkamejjā<sup>24</sup> anāḍayaṃsi asaṃloiyamsi appapâṇamsi jāva makkadâsamtâṇayamsi ah' ârâmaṃsi vâ uvassayaṃsi, tato saṃjayâṃ eva uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā, vosirittā se ttam âḍâe egaṃtam avakkamejjā<sup>25</sup> jāva makkadâsamtâṇayamsi ah' ârâmaṃsi vâ jhâme thamdilamsi vâ annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsī thamdilamsi acittamsi tato saṃjayâṃ eva uccârapâsavaṇaṃ paritthavejjā.<sup>26</sup>

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 22 ||

uccârapâsavaṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

egâdasam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 muṃgasaddâṇi vâ namdîmuṃgasaddâṇi<sup>225</sup> vâ jhallarisaddâṇi<sup>1</sup> vâ annatarâṇi vâ tahappagarâṇi<sup>2</sup> virûvarûvâṇi<sup>3</sup> vitatâiṃ saddâiṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyâe no abhisamdhârejjā gamaṇâe. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egatîyâiṃ saddâiṃ suṇeti, taṃ jahâ : vîṇasaddâṇi vâ vivaṃsisaddâṇi vâ vavîsagasaddâṇi<sup>3</sup> vâ tuṇayasaddâṇi vâ paṇayasaddâṇi vâ tumbavîṇiyasaddâṇi vâ dukuṇasaddâṇi<sup>4</sup> vâ annatarâṇi vâ tahappagârâiṃ virûvarûvâṇi saddâṇi vâ tatâiṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyâe no abhisamdhârejjā<sup>226</sup> gamaṇâe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egatîyâiṃ saddâiṃ suṇeti, taṃ jahâ : tâlasaddâṇi vâ kaṃsatâlasaddâṇi<sup>5</sup> vâ lattiyaṣaddâṇi vâ gohiyaṣaddâṇi<sup>6</sup> vâ kirikiriyaṣaddâṇi vâ annatarâṇi vâ

<sup>22</sup> B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vâ. <sup>23</sup> A dhoyai, B dhâtai. <sup>24</sup> B avakkame. <sup>25</sup> A avakkame. <sup>26</sup> B vosirejjā.

<sup>1</sup> B jhallari. <sup>2</sup> B âiṃ. <sup>3</sup> B pappîsa°. <sup>4</sup> B ṇakuṇa°, C dukula°. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : samkhasaddāṇi vā veṇu-saddāṇi vā vaṃsasaddāṇi vā kharamuhisaddāṇi vā piripiriya-saddāṇi vā, annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāṇi vā phalibhāṇi<sup>7</sup> vā jāva sarāṇi vā sarapaṃṭiyāṇi vā sarassarapaṃṭiyāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||5||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇaduggāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvayaduggāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāṇi<sup>2</sup> vā nagarāṇi vā nigamāṇi vā rāyahāṇi vā āsamapayapaṭṭaṇasamṇivesāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , āramāṇi vā ujjaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇasamḍāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāṇi vā pavāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāṇi vā attālayāṇi vā cariyāṇi vā dārāṇi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> gopurāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||9||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāṇi vā caukkāṇi vā caccarāṇi vā caummuhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisatṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi vā vasabhatṭhānakaṇāṇi vā assatṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi<sup>2</sup> vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā jāva kavimjalatṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāṇi vā vasabhajuddhāṇi vā assajuddhāṇi vā hatthijuddhāṇi vā jāva kavimjalajuddhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||12||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyatṭhāṇāṇi<sup>9</sup> vā hayajūhiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā gayajūhiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,<sup>10</sup> akkhāiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā māṇummāṇi-

<sup>7</sup> B phalibhāṇi. <sup>8</sup> AB karaṇatṭhāṇāṇi. <sup>9</sup> A juddhiya. <sup>10</sup> A jāva suṇeti.

yaṭṭhāṇāni vā mahayāhayanattaḡitavāiyatamtitatālatuḡiya-  
paḡuppvavāiyatṭhāṇāni vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,<sup>10</sup> kalahāṇi vā ḡimbāṇi vā damarāṇi  
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annatarāṇi  
vā etc. || 15 ||

230

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuddiyam dāriyam parivuyam<sup>11</sup>  
maḡḡitālamkītanittusamāṇim<sup>12</sup> pehāe egapurisam vā vahāe  
nīṇijjamāṇam pehāe annatarāṇi vā etc. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim  
evam jāṇejjā, tam jahā : bahusagaḡāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā  
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccamtāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā  
tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim kaṇṇasoyapadiyāe  
no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam jahā : itthīṇi vā puri-  
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā ḡaharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharana-  
vibhūsiyāṇi vā ḡāyamtāṇi vā vāyamtāṇi vā naccamtāṇi vā  
hasamtāṇi vā namaṇtāṇi vā mohamtāṇi vā vipulam asaṇa-  
pāṇakhāimasāimam<sup>13</sup> paribhujamtāṇi<sup>14</sup> vā paribhāyamtāṇi  
vā vicchaddamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā 231  
etc. (cf. § 17). || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehim saddehim, no paraloiehim  
saddehim, no sutehim saddehim, no asutehim saddehim, no  
diṭṭhehim<sup>15</sup> saddehim, no adiṭṭhehim<sup>16</sup> saddehim saṇṇejjā, no  
raṇṇejjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no ajjhovajjējjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam jāra  
jāejjā si tti bemi. || 19 ||

saddasattikkayam samattam.

bārasamam ajjhayanam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' eḡāiyāim rūvāim pāsai, tam jahā :  
gaṇṭhimāṇi vā veḡhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṇḡhātimāṇi vā 232  
kaṭṭhakammāṇi<sup>1</sup> vā potṭhakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-  
kammāṇi vā daṇṭakammāṇi vā<sup>2</sup> mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-  
kammāṇi vā viviḡhāṇi vā veḡhimāim annatarāim tahappa-  
gārāim virūvarūvāim cakkhūdaṇsaṇapadiyāe no abhisam-

<sup>11</sup> B paricittam. <sup>12</sup> AB nivujjhamāṇiyam, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. <sup>13</sup> AC khā-  
imam, B om. khāimasāimam. <sup>14</sup> A 'imāṇi. <sup>15</sup> B iṭṭhehim. <sup>16</sup> B kaṇṭhehim.

<sup>1</sup> B kaṭṭhāṇi. <sup>2</sup> B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

dhārejjā gamaṇāe. *evam neyavram jahā saddapaḍḍiyāe sarva-*  
*vāḍittavajjā rūvapaḍḍiyā vi.* || 1 ||

rūvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayanam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> no taṃ <sup>2</sup> sātīe, no  
taṃ niyame. se se <sup>3</sup> paro pāe āmajjeja vā (pamajjeja vā);  
no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pādāṃ saṃvāhējja vā palimaddejja vā. <sup>4</sup> || 2 ||

se se paro pādāṃ phusejja vā raejja vā; no taṃ sātīe, no  
taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. tellēṇa vā ghaṭṭēṇa vā vasāe vā makkhejja vā  
bhiliṃgejja <sup>5</sup> vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa <sup>6</sup> vā kakkeṇa vā cuṇṇēṇa vā vaṇṇēṇa  
vā ullolejja <sup>7</sup> vā uvvalejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccho-  
234 lejja vā padhoejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatāreṇa vilevaṇajāteṇa ālimpejja vā vilimpejja  
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatāreṇa dhūvaṇajāteṇa dhūvejja vā padhū-  
vejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

s. s. p. pādāo khāṇuṃ <sup>8</sup> vā kaṃṭagam vā nīharejja vā  
visohejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pādāo pūyaṃ vā soṇiyaṃ vā nīharejja vā visohejja  
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kāyaṃ āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā; no taṃ  
sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-10; substitute kāyaṃ for*  
*pādāṃ*). || 11 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā, no  
taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-6; kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ*  
*for pādāṃ*). || 12 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatāreṇaṃ satthajāteṇaṃ  
acchimpejja vā vicchimpejja vā, se se paro annatāreṇaṃ  
satthajāteṇaṃ acchimdittā vā 2 pūyaṃ vā soṇiyaṃ  
236 vā nīharejja vā visohejja vā, no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ  
niyame. || 13 ||

<sup>1</sup> AB samsetiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> A evam, B ttam. <sup>3</sup> B has generally se siyā or se si.

<sup>4</sup> B adds abhiṃgiṃjejja vā. <sup>5</sup> B vilamgejja vā. <sup>6</sup> A loddheṇa. <sup>7</sup> B ullodejja.

<sup>8</sup> B khāṇuyaṃ.



se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṇḍalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ, etc). || 14 ||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 15 ||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṇṭamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 16 ||

s. s. p. dîhâim vâhâim, dîhâim romaîm, dîhâim bhamuhâim dîhâim kakkharomâim dîhâim vatthiromâim kappejja vâ samṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 17 ||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 18 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvetṭâ<sup>9</sup> pâdâim<sup>10</sup> âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pâdâdi*<sup>11</sup> *bhāṇiyavvo*. || 19 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvetṭâ hâraṃ vâ addhabâraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maudaṃ vâ pâlaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ âbimḍhejja<sup>12</sup> vâ pivimḍhejja<sup>13</sup> vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 20 ||

s. s. p. ârâmaṃsi vâ ujjânaṃsi vâ nîharittâ vâ visohittâ<sup>14</sup> vâ pâyaîm âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netavvo annamannakiriya vi*. || 21 ||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilâṇassa sacittâim<sup>15</sup> kamdâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâni vâ hariyâni vâ khâṇṭettu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭavettu<sup>16</sup> vâ teiccaṃ âuttejjâ ;<sup>17</sup> n. t. s., n. t. n. || 22 ||

kaṭṭuveyaṇâ kaṭṭuveyaṇâ paṇabhûta jîvasattâ<sup>18</sup> veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 23 ||  
terasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattam.

<sup>9</sup> AC tuyattâvejjâ. <sup>10</sup> AC pâdâtîm. <sup>11</sup> A pâyâe, C pâyâdi. <sup>12</sup> B âvimhejja. <sup>13</sup> A pâv°, C pin°, B vipihejja. <sup>14</sup> A paribhettâ. <sup>15</sup> B sa vi tâim.  
<sup>16</sup> A om. <sup>17</sup> B âuttevejjâ.

<sup>18</sup> AB samsetiyam.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ samsesi-  
yaṃ;<sup>1</sup> n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ  
pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ ceva*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||1||  
caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaio samatto.

bhivâ cûlâ.

<sup>1</sup> A samseiyaṃ, B samsetiyaṃ.

## TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## B H Ā V A Ṇ Ā.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samāṇe bhagavaṃ  
 Mahāvīre paṃcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ  
 cue<sup>1</sup> caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhāo<sup>2</sup> 242  
 gabbhaṃ sâharie; hatthuttarāhiṃ jâe; hatthuttarāhiṃ  
 savvato<sup>3</sup> savvatâe<sup>3</sup> muṇḍe bhavittā agârâo anagâriyaṃ  
 pavvaie; hatthuttarāhiṃ kasīṇe paḍipunṇe avvâghâe nirâva-  
 raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranâṇadamsaṇe samuppanne;  
 sâṇiṇâ bhagavaṃ parinivvæ. || 1 ||

samāṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇie susamasu-  
 samāe samāe vitikkamṭâe,<sup>1</sup> susamāe samāe vitikkamṭâe, susa-  
 madûsamāe<sup>2</sup> samāe vitikkamṭâe, dûsamāsusamāe<sup>3</sup> samāe 243  
 bahuvitikkamṭâe pannattariē vâsehiṃ mâsehi<sup>4</sup> ya<sup>5</sup> addhana-  
 vasesesehiṃ, je se gimhâṇaṃ cautthe mâse atthame pakkhe  
 âsâḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ âsâḍhasuddhassa chatṭhipakkheṇaṃ  
 hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatenam<sup>6</sup> mahāvijaya-  
 siddhatthapupphuttaravarapumḍariyadisâsovatthiyavaddham-  
 âṇâo<sup>7</sup> mahāvīmâṇâo vîsaṃ sâgarovamâiṃ âuyam pâlaittā  
 âukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ tṭitikkhaeṇaṃ cûe caittā iha  
 khalu Jambuddive<sup>8</sup> dīve bhârahe vâse dâhiṇaddhabharahe  
 dâhiṇamâhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mâ-  
 haṇassa Koḍâlasagottassa Devâṇamḍâe mâhaṇie Jâlaṃdharâ-  
 yaṇasagottâe<sup>9</sup> sihabbhavabhûteṇaṃ appâṇeṇaṃ kucchimiṃ  
 vakkamte.<sup>10</sup> || 2 ||

samāṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnânovagatæ yāvi hotthā :

1. <sup>1</sup> B cuto. <sup>2</sup> A gabbhâ. <sup>3</sup> A om.  
 2. <sup>1</sup> B vîti<sup>2</sup>, vîyi<sup>3</sup>, vîi<sup>4</sup>, A vitikkamṭ. <sup>2</sup> A om. dûsamâe. <sup>3</sup> B dus°. <sup>4</sup> A mâse-  
 him. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B jogomavagatenam. <sup>7</sup> B sovatthiyâ. <sup>8</sup> A Jambûdive.  
<sup>9</sup> B Jâlaṃdharâyassagottâe. <sup>10</sup> A vakkamto.

caissâmi tti jânai, cuemi tti jânai, cayamâne na jânañi.  
suhume naṃ se kâle pannatte. || 3 ||

244 tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre anukampanteṇaṃ  
deveṇaṃ jīyaṃ eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse  
paṃcame pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa naṃ āsoyabahulassa  
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhim nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-  
naṃ bāsītīhim<sup>1</sup> rāṭimdiehim vītikkamtehim<sup>2</sup> tesītimassa  
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-  
samnivesāo<sup>3</sup> uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasmnivesam Nāṭāṇaṃ  
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalāe<sup>4</sup> khattiyāṇie  
Vāsītṭhasagottāe<sup>5</sup> asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā  
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi<sup>6</sup>  
gabbhaṃ sāharañi; je vi ya Tisalāe<sup>4</sup> khattiyāṇie gabbhe,  
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasmnivesamsi<sup>3</sup> Usabha-  
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇamdāe māhaṇie  
Jālamdharāyaṇasagottāe<sup>7</sup> kucchimsi<sup>6</sup> gabbhaṃ sāharañi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagata yāvi hotthā:  
sāharijjissāmi tti jânañi, sāhariemi tti jânai, sāharijjaṃmāṇe vi<sup>1</sup>  
jânañi samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇaṃ Tisalāe<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇie aha  
annayā kaḍḍai<sup>2</sup> navaṇaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupadipunnāṇaṃ  
addhutthamāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> raimdiyāṇaṃ vītikkamtaṇaṃ,<sup>4</sup> je se  
gimhāṇaṃ padhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa  
cettasuddhassa<sup>5</sup> terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhim nakkhatte-  
naṃ jogovagatenāṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā  
āroyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasūṭā. || 6 ||

jaṃ naṃ rātim Tisalā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā<sup>2</sup> āroyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasūṭā, taṃ<sup>3</sup> naṃ rātim<sup>4</sup> bhava-  
ṇavāṭivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya  
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege maham divve  
devujjoṭe devasamnivāteṇaṃ devakahakkahe uppiṃjalabhūte  
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayanaṃ ca naṃ Tisalā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi<sup>1</sup> samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. <sup>1</sup> B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhim. <sup>2</sup> A vītikkamtehim. <sup>3</sup> A Kumḍapuri.  
<sup>4</sup> A Tisilāe. <sup>5</sup> A °ssa°. <sup>6</sup> B kucchamsi. <sup>7</sup> B °ssa°.

5. <sup>1</sup> B adds na.

6. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilāe. <sup>2</sup> B kadāyī. <sup>3</sup> AB addha°. <sup>4</sup> A vītikkamtaṇaṃ. <sup>5</sup> A °suddha.  
<sup>6</sup> B āroḡgam.

7. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilā. <sup>2</sup> A aro°. <sup>3</sup> A te. <sup>4</sup> B rāti.

8. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilā.

vaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ pasūtā, taṃ rayañiṃ ca naṃ bahave devā ya devī ya egaṃ maḥaṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gamdhavāsaṃ ca cunṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ <sup>2</sup> ca <sup>2</sup> hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayañavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsimsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayañiṃ ca naṃ Tisalā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā <sup>1</sup> āroyaṃ <sup>1</sup> pasūtā, taṃ naṃ rayañiṃ bha- 246  
vaṇavaṇiṇaṃamaṃtarajotisiyavimānavāsīno devā ya devī ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa koṭugabhūṭikammāiṃ <sup>2</sup> titthagarābhiseyaṃ ca karimsu. || 9 ||

jato naṃ pabhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Tisalāe <sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue, <sup>2</sup> tato naṃ pabhiṃ <sup>3</sup> taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai. || 10 ||

tato naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā <sup>1</sup> nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asaṇa 4 uvakkhaḍāvetṭā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ uvanimaṃtemti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇiṃmagabhiṃvumḍagapamḍaragāṇa <sup>2</sup> vicchaddemti <sup>3</sup> viggovemti <sup>3</sup> visāṇemti, dātāresu naṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāemti, <sup>3</sup> vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā <sup>4</sup> dāyaresu naṃ dāyaṃ 247  
pajjābhāettā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāvemti, <sup>3</sup> 2 ttā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti : <sup>5</sup> || 11 ||

jao <sup>1</sup> naṃ pabhiṃ ime kumāre Tisalāe <sup>2</sup> khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhe āhue, <sup>3</sup> tato naṃ pabhiṃ imaṃ kulāṃ <sup>4</sup> vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ <sup>4</sup> dhanneṇaṃ <sup>4</sup> māṇikeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai ; to <sup>5</sup> hou kumāre Vaddhamāṇe. || 12 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre paṃcadhātīparivude, taṃ jahā : khīradhāṇi, majjanadhāṇi maṃḍavaṇadhāṇi khellāvaṇadhāṇi <sup>1</sup> aṃkadhāṇi ; aṃkāo aṃkaṃ sāharijjaṃmaṇe ramme

8. <sup>2</sup> B om.

9. <sup>1</sup> A ar, B gg. <sup>2</sup> B bhūṭ.

10. <sup>1</sup> A Tisalāe. <sup>2</sup> A āhue. <sup>3</sup> B tappabhiṃ.

11. <sup>1</sup> B jāṇiyā. <sup>2</sup> B āhimechumḍaga. <sup>3</sup> A °eti, B °ei. <sup>4</sup> B ss. <sup>5</sup> B kārāvemti.

12. <sup>1</sup> B adds ya. <sup>2</sup> A Tisilāe. <sup>3</sup> AB āhue. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> C tap hou naṃ.

13. <sup>1</sup> B kheḍa.

manikottimatale girikaṇḍarasamallīṇe va<sup>2</sup> campayapāyave  
ahāṇupuvvīe samvaddhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-  
vinīyattabālabhāve<sup>1</sup> aṇussuyāim<sup>2</sup> orālāim māṇussagāim  
paṇcalakkhaṇāim kāmabhogāim saddapharisarasarūvagam-  
dhāim pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime  
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: ammāpiusaṃtie Vaddha-  
māṇe, sahasammudīe Samaṇe, bhīmaḥayabheravaṃ orālāim<sup>1</sup>  
acelayaṃ parisaḥam<sup>1</sup> sahaṇṇi kaṭṭu devehiṃ se nāmaṃ  
kayaṃ Samaṇe Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ  
bhagavao Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ  
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti  
vā, Sejjamse, ti vā, Jasamse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavao  
248 Mahāvīrassa ammā Vāsītthasagottā. tīse ṇaṃ tinni nāma-  
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti; taṃ jahā<sup>2</sup>: Tisalā<sup>3</sup> ti vā, Videhadi-  
nnā ti vā, Piyakārīṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa  
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao  
Mahāvīrassa jetṭhe bhāyā Namdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte  
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa jetṭhā<sup>4</sup> bhāṇi  
Sudamsaṇā Kāsavagottenam<sup>5</sup>. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvī-  
rassa bhajjā Jasoyā Kodinnagottenam<sup>5</sup>. samaṇassa bhagavao  
Mahāvīrassa dhūtā Kāsavagottenam, tīse ṇaṃ do nāma-  
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamsaṇā ti vā.  
samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenam,  
tīse ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ<sup>7</sup> jahā<sup>7</sup>: Sesavatī  
ti<sup>8</sup> vā, Jasavatī ti<sup>8</sup> vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpitāro Pāsāvaccijjā  
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūim vāsāim samaṇo-  
249 vāsagapariyāgam pālāittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ samra-  
kkhaṇanimittam<sup>1</sup> āloṭṭā nimittā garahittā<sup>2</sup> paḍikkamittā  
ahārihaṃ uttaragūṇaṃ pāyacchittam paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-  
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattam paccakkhāṃti,<sup>3</sup> bhattam pacca-  
kkhāittā apacchimāe māraṇaṃtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. <sup>2</sup> B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. <sup>1</sup> C parinaye, B om; A vinivitta. <sup>2</sup> B adds appattāim.

15. <sup>1</sup> B °e. <sup>2</sup> A om. <sup>3</sup> A Tisilā. <sup>4</sup> B kaṇṭhā. <sup>5</sup> AB correct kāsavi. <sup>6</sup> AC  
Kodinnagottenam, B gottenam Kodinnā. <sup>7</sup> B °om. <sup>8</sup> A °itti.

16. <sup>1</sup> B sarakkh°. <sup>2</sup> B garihetā. <sup>3</sup> B °amti.

yasarīrā kalamāse<sup>4</sup> kalam kiccā tam sarīram<sup>5</sup> vippajahittā<sup>6</sup>  
abbhute kappe devattāe uvavannā. tao nam āukkhaṇam  
cutā<sup>7</sup> cavittā Mahāvidehe vāse carimeṇam ūsāṇam<sup>8</sup> sijjhi-  
ssamti bujjhissamti<sup>9</sup> muccissamti parinivvāissamti savvadu-  
kkhāṇam amtam karēssamti. ||16||

teṇam kāleṇam teṇam samaṇam samaṇe bhagavam  
Mahāvire nāte Nātaputte nāyakulanivvatte<sup>1</sup> videhe Vide-  
hadinne videhajacce videhasūmale tisam vāsāim videha tti  
katṭu agāramajjhe<sup>2</sup> vasittā ammāpitūhim kālagaṭhehim deva-  
logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇam, ceccā  
suvaṇṇam, ceccā balaṇ, ceccā vāhaṇam, ceccā dhaṇadha-  
nnakaṇaṇarayaṇasamtasārasāvadejjam vicchaddēttā viggovittā<sup>3</sup>  
vissānitta, dātāresu nam dāyam pajjābhāittā<sup>3</sup>, samvaccharam  
dalaittā, je se hemamtāṇam paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe  
maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasamī-  
pakkheṇam hatthuttarāhim nakkhatteṇam jogovagatenam  
abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe<sup>4</sup> yāvi hotthā. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti  
abhinikkhamaṇam tu Jīṇavarimḍaṇam<sup>1</sup> |  
to atthasampanaṇam  
pavattatī puvvasûrāo ||i||  
egā hiraṇṇakoḍī  
atṭh' eva anūṇagā sayasahassā |  
sûrodayamādīyam  
dijjai jā pāyarāso<sup>1</sup> tti ||ii||  
tinn' eva ya koḍisayā  
atṭhāsītim ca homti koḍīo |  
asiyam ca satasahassā  
etaṇ samvacchare dinnam. ||iii||  
Vesamaṇakumḍaladhara  
devā logamtiyā mahiddhiyā |  
bohimti ya titthayaram  
pannarasasu kammabhūmīsu. ||iv||  
bamhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. <sup>4</sup> Baddsam. <sup>5</sup> B sarīriyam. <sup>6</sup> A vipayahittā. <sup>7</sup> MSS. cute. <sup>8</sup> B uss°. <sup>9</sup> A om.

17. <sup>1</sup> B °riṇivatte, C ṇivatte. <sup>2</sup> A āgāra. <sup>3</sup> B dāyāresu nam dāettā bhāittā.

<sup>4</sup> BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. <sup>1</sup> B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. <sup>1</sup> B pāirāso.

boddhavvā Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |  
 loyamtiyā vimāṇā  
 atṭhasuvatthā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||  
 ete devanikāyā  
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |  
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ  
 araham tittamaṃ pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

tato naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa abhinikkha-  
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jānittā bhavaṇavaivāṇamanta-rajoisiyavi-  
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devā ya sahehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ sahehiṃ 2  
 nevattthehiṃ sahehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutī<sup>1</sup>  
 savvabalasamudaṇaṃ sayāhiṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāhiṃ duruhamti,  
 sayāhiṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāhiṃ duruhittā ahābādarāhiṃ poggalāhiṃ  
 paḍisādeṃti,<sup>2</sup> ahābādarāhiṃ poggalāhiṃ paḍisāḍittā<sup>2</sup> ahāsu-  
 252 humāhiṃ poggalāhiṃ pariyaīyaṃti, ahāsumāhiṃ poggalāhiṃ  
 pariyaīttā uḍḍhaṃ uppayamti, uḍḍhaṃ uppaittā tā ukkittāe  
 sigghāe cavalāe turīyāe divvāe devagaṭṭhe ahe naṃ ovata-  
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asaṃkhejjāhiṃ divasamuddāhiṃ vītikkama-  
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddive,<sup>3</sup> teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ'  
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-  
 samnivese, teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā  
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnivesassa uttarapu-  
 ratthime disibhāe, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatṭhiyā. || 18 ||

tao naṃ Sakke devimde devarāyā saṇiyaṃ saṇiyaṃ  
 jāṇavimāṇaṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,<sup>4</sup> saṇiyaṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāo  
 paccotarati,<sup>5</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> egaṃtam avakkamati<sup>6</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> mahaṭṭā  
 veuvvienaṃ samugghāṇaṃ samohaṇati,<sup>6</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> egaṃ mahaṃ  
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaḥarayaṇabhaticittam subham cārukamtarūvaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 253 devachamdayaṃ viuvvati,<sup>6</sup> tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-  
 majjhadesabhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapīḍhaṃ sihāsaṇaṃ  
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaḥarayaṇabhaticittam subham cārukamtarūvaṃ  
 viuvvati;<sup>6</sup> || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre, teṇ'  
 eva uvāgacchati,<sup>1</sup> teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto āḍāhiṇapaḍāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-  
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vamaḍati<sup>2</sup> namaṃsati,<sup>2</sup> vamaḍittā

18, 19. <sup>1</sup> B om. <sup>2</sup> B pari°. <sup>3</sup> A Jambūdive. <sup>4</sup> MSS. full phrase. <sup>5</sup> AC paccottar.

<sup>6</sup> A °amti. <sup>7</sup> A cārukamtaṃ cāsurūvaṃ.

20. <sup>1</sup> A °mti. <sup>2</sup> AB° amti.



namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ gahāya, jeṇ'eva  
 devachamḍae, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati,<sup>1</sup> uvāgacchittā saṇiyaṃ 2  
 puratthābhimuhe sīhāsane nisīyāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-  
 pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhāṃgeti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā gaṃdhakasāhehiṃ ullo-  
 leti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 sayasahassaṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhiṇa<sup>4</sup> sītaṇa<sup>5</sup> gosī-  
 sarattacamaṇaṇaṃ aṇulimpati<sup>6</sup> isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-  
 pattaṇuggataṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ<sup>7</sup> assalālapelavaṃ cheyā-  
 yariyakaṇagakhaciyaṃtakammaṃ<sup>8</sup> haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-  
 juyalaṃ<sup>9</sup> niyaṃsāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā hāraṃ addhabāraṃ uratthaṃ  
 egāvaliṃ pālambasuttapattamaudarayaṇamālāi āvimḍhāveti,<sup>1</sup>  
 2 ttā gaṃthimaveḍhimapūrimasaṃghātimaṇaṃ malleṇaṃ  
 kapparukkhaṃ iva<sup>10</sup> samālaṃketi,<sup>1</sup> ||20|| 2 ttā doccaṃ pi  
 mahatā<sup>1</sup> veuvviyasumagghāṇaṃ samohaṇaṇi, egaṃ mahāṃ  
 caṃdappabhaṃ sibiyaṃ sahasavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,<sup>2</sup> taṃ jahā :  
 ihamiyausabhaturaganaramakaravivagavāṇarakuṃjararurusa- 254  
 rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayavicitta-vijjāharamihūṇajatta-  
 jogajuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> accāsahassamāliṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> suṇirūvīṭamisisimītarū-  
 vagasahassakalīṭaṃ isibhisamīṇaṃ bibbhisamīṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> cakkhullo-  
 yaṇalēssaṃ muttāhaḍamuttajālāṃtaropiṭaṃ tavaṇiṇyapavara-  
 lambūsaṃ<sup>6</sup> lambaṃtasuttadāmaṃ hāraddhabārabhūsaṇasamo-  
 ṇaṭaṃ aṇiyapeccaṇiṇiṃ paumalayaabhaticittaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāṇālaya-  
 bhattiviraṇiyaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāṇāmaṇipaṃca- 255  
 vaṇṇaghaṃtāpaḍāyaparimaṇḍiṭṭaggaṇiharaṃ subhaṃ cāru-  
 kaṃtarūvaṃ pāsādīyaṃ darisaṇiyaṃ surūvaṃ. ||21||

siyā uvaṇiṇyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaraṇavippamukkassa |

osannamalladāmā<sup>1</sup>

jalathalayaṃ-divvakusumehiṃ ||vii||

sibiyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ vararayaṇarūvacevatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

20. <sup>3</sup> C ya mullaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A sāhiṇa. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> B aṇuleppai. <sup>7</sup> B pariammiyaṃ.  
 A corrects parinimittaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B gaṇagagabhiya. <sup>9</sup> B baḥūjuyalaṃ. <sup>10</sup> A "ru-  
 kkaṃ va.

21. <sup>1</sup> A mahiyā. <sup>2</sup> A °emti. <sup>3</sup> B om. nara, has jugala for mihūṇa, and cittaṃ  
 for puttāṃ, A sāhala for saddūla. <sup>4</sup> B māṇiṇiyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> B lattasae.  
<sup>7</sup> B bhitti, and adds asogalayaḍbhitticittaṃ kaṃḍalayaḍbhitticittaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A subha-  
 kaṃtācāru.

v. 7. <sup>1</sup> C uvasamta.

v. 8. <sup>1</sup> B cimevatiyaṃ.

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ  
 sapādapīḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||  
 ālaiyamālamaude <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāsurabomdī varābharanadhārī |  
 khomayavatthanīyattho  
 jassa ya mollāṃ sayasahassāṃ || ix ||  
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhatteṇaṃ  
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa <sup>1</sup> Jīṇo |  
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto  
 āruhaī uttamaṃ sīyaṃ || x ||  
 sīhāsaṇe nivīṭṭho  
 Sakk-Īsāṇā ya dohi pāsehiṃ |  
 vīyaṃti cāmarāhiṃ  
 maṇirayanavicittadaṃḍāhiṃ || xi ||  
 puvvaṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi  
 sāhaṭṭharomapulahehiṃ <sup>1</sup> |  
 pacchā vahaṃti devā  
 suraasurā garulanāgimā <sup>2</sup> || xii ||  
 purao surā vahaṃti  
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |  
 avare vahaṃti garulā  
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||  
 vaṇasaṃḍaṃ va kusumiyāṃ  
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayakāle |  
 sohai <sup>1</sup> kusumabhareṇaṃ  
 iya gayanaṭālaṃ <sup>2</sup> suragaṇehiṃ || xiv ||  
 siddhatthavaṇaṃ va jaḥā  
 kaṇiyāravaṇaṃ va campagavaṇaṃ vā |  
 sohaṭi kusumabhareṇaṃ  
 iya gayanaṭālaṃ suragaṇehiṃ || xv ||  
 varapaḍahabherijhallari-  
 saṃkhasaṭasahassiehi tūrehiṃ |  
 gaganatale dharanītale  
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

256

v. 9. <sup>1</sup> B maudo.v. 10. <sup>1</sup> B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. <sup>1</sup> B romakūvehiṃ. <sup>2</sup> B garuḍa.v. 14. <sup>1</sup> B sobhai. <sup>2</sup> B tale.

tatavitaṭaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 ā/ojjaṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihiyaṃ |  
 vāḇṇti tattha devā  
 bahuhiṃ<sup>2</sup> āṇattasatehiṃ ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemamṭāṇaṃ  
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ  
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkheṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> suddhaeṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> diva-  
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ<sup>4</sup> nakkhatte-  
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇiṇe<sup>5</sup> chāyāe viyattāe<sup>6</sup> porisīe  
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhattenāṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egaṃ sādāgaṃ āyāe  
 caṇḍappabāe sibiyaṇe saḥassavāhiṇiṇe<sup>7</sup> sadevamaṇuyāsurae  
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnive-  
 sassa<sup>8</sup> majjheṇaṃ niggacchati, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṃde  
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇappamāṇaṃ 257  
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibbhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyaṃ 2 caṇḍappabhaṃ  
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveli, 2 jāva ṭhaveli saṇiyaṃ 2  
 caṇḍappabhāo siviyaṇo<sup>9</sup> saḥassavāhiṇiṇo paccotarati, 2 ttā  
 saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuhe sīhāsane nisīḍati saṇiyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 ābharaṇālaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṃtuvāyapaḍiṇe<sup>1</sup> samaṇassa bhagavao  
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṃkā-  
 raṃ paḍicchai.<sup>2</sup> tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ  
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṃcamuttṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ  
 Sakke devimḍe devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa  
 jaṃtuvāyapaḍiṇe vairāmaṇeṇa thāleṇaṃ kesāṃ paḍicchai;  
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṃte ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgaram sāharai. tao ṇaṃ  
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa  
 vāmaṃ paṃcamuttṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karettā, siddhāṇaṃ namokkā-  
 raṃ karei, karettā savvaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvam ti kaṭṭu  
 sāmāiyaṃ carittam paḍivajjai, sāmāiyaṃ carittam paḍivajjittā 258  
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveli. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso  
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. <sup>1</sup> AC susiraṃ. <sup>2</sup> A bahuyam, B bahūhiṃ.

22. <sup>1</sup> A dasami. <sup>2</sup> B suvateṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B vijaya. <sup>4</sup> A hatthutara. <sup>5</sup> A pādīṇa.

<sup>6</sup> A vitāe. <sup>7</sup> B piyāe. <sup>8</sup> A Kumḍapuri. <sup>9</sup> B siyāo. <sup>10</sup> B om.

23. <sup>1</sup> B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devimḍe devarāyā. <sup>2</sup> B om. paḍicchai down to sāharai.

khippām eva nilukko  
 jāhe <sup>1</sup> paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||  
 paḍivajjittu carittam  
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |  
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā  
 payayā <sup>1</sup> devā nisāmemti || xix ||

tato naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāiyam  
 khāovasamiyam carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe  
 nāmam nāṇe samuppanne. adḍhāijjehim divēhim dohi ya  
 samuddehim sanninam paṃcēndiyānam pajjattānam viyatta-  
 mānasānam maṇogayāim bhāvāim jānei. tato naṃ samaṇe  
 bhagavam Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanātisayanasaṃ-  
 bamdhivaggam paḍivisaḍḍeti paḍivisaḍḍittā <sup>1</sup> imam eṭārūvam  
 abhiggaham abhigēṇhai: bārasa vāsāim vosatṭhakāe cattadehe  
 je kevi <sup>2</sup> uvasaggā samuppajjanti, <sup>3</sup> tam jahā: divvā vā  
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā <sup>4</sup> vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne  
 259 samāṇe <sup>5</sup> sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi <sup>5</sup> ahiyāissāmi. || 23 ||

tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre im' eṭārūvam  
 abhiggaham abhiginhittā <sup>1</sup> vosatṭhakāe cattadehe divase  
 muhuttasese Kummāragāmam samānupatte. <sup>2</sup> tato naṃ  
 samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāe cattadehe aṇutta-  
 reṇam ālaṇam aṇuttareṇam vihāreṇam evam saṃjameṇam  
 paggaheṇam taveṇam bambhaceravāseṇam khamti mottie  
 samiti tutṭhiē guttiē ṭhāṇeṇam kammeṇam sucariṭaphala-  
 nēvvānamottimaggeṇam appāṇeṇam bhāvēmāṇe viharai.  
 evam vā <sup>3</sup> viharamāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: <sup>4</sup>  
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā <sup>5</sup> vā, te savve uvasagge  
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāile avvahite addīnamāṇase tivihama-  
 ṇavayanakāyagutte sammam saḥati khamati tilikkhati ahi-  
 yasefi. || 24 ||

to <sup>1</sup> naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eteṇam vihāre-  
 ṇam viharamāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamti, <sup>2</sup> terasamassa ya

v. 18. <sup>1</sup> B jādhi.

v. 19. <sup>1</sup> B savvo.

23. <sup>1</sup> A om. all from pavvaite. <sup>2</sup> B keti. <sup>3</sup> A samuppajjimsu. <sup>4</sup> B tiricchā.  
<sup>5</sup> A om.

24. <sup>1</sup> B abhiginhei 2 ttā. <sup>2</sup> B gāmamanupatte. <sup>3</sup> B adds te. <sup>4</sup> B 'aim.

<sup>5</sup> B tiricchiyā.

25. <sup>1</sup> BC tā. <sup>2</sup> B vii.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ docce māse cauthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa naṃ vaisāhasuddhassa 260  
 dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvateṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijāeṇaṃ mu-  
 hutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagāṇaṃ  
 pāṇagāmiṇiṇe chāyāe viyattāe<sup>3</sup> porisīe Jambhiyagāṃassa  
 nagarassa bahiyā nadīe Ujjuvāliyāe uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa  
 gāhāvātissa kaṭṭhakaraṇaṃsi<sup>4</sup> viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-  
 puratthime disibhāe sālurukkhassa adūrasāmaṃte ukkuḍu-  
 yassa godohiyāe āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassa chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatte-  
 ṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā<sup>5</sup> jhāṇakotṭhovaga-  
 tassa sukkajjhāṇaṃtariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa nivvāṇe kaṣiṇe  
 paḍipunṇe avvāhae nirāvaraṇe aṇaṃte aṇuttare kevalavara-  
 ṇāṇadaṃsaṇe samuppanne. || 25 ||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe<sup>1</sup> kevalī savvannū savvabhāva-  
 darisī savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṇaṃ loyassa pajjāe jāṇatī, taṃ  
 jahā : āgatiṃ<sup>2</sup> gatiṃ<sup>2</sup> tṭhiṃ<sup>2</sup> cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ  
 piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍisevitaṃ āvikammaṃ rahokammaṃ laviyaṃ 261  
 kahiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloe savvajivāṇaṃ savvabhā-  
 vāṃ jāṇamāṇe pāsamāṇe evaṃ viharai. || 26 ||

jan-naṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahārīvassa nevvāṇe<sup>1</sup>  
 kaṣiṇe jāva samuppanne, taṇ-naṃ<sup>2</sup> divasaṃ bhavaṇavattivā-  
 ṇaṃamtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya ovayaṃtehi  
 ya jāva uppimjalagabhūte yāvi hotthā. || 27 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadaṃsa-  
 ṇadhare appāṇaṃ ca logaṃ ca abhisamēkkha purvvaṃ<sup>1</sup> devā-  
 ṇaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhatī, tato pacchā maṇussaṇaṃ. || 28 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadaṃsa-  
 ṇadhare Goyamāḍiṇaṃ samaṇaṇaṃ niggamthāṇaṃ paṃca  
 mahavvayāṃ sabhāvaṇāṃ chajjivāṇikāyāṃ āikkhatī bhāṣati  
 parūvetī, taṃ jahā : puḍhavikāe jāva tasakāe. || 29 ||

paḍhamam bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ pāṇāivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyaṃ  
 vā tasam vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayam pāṇāivāyaṃ karejjā

<sup>3</sup> B viittāe. <sup>4</sup> A adds uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakotṭhovagae. <sup>5</sup> B adds dhammajjhāṇavagatassa.

26. <sup>1</sup> B jāṇae. <sup>2</sup> A tṭhiṃ, B tṭhi. <sup>3</sup> B kaṃvetam.

27. <sup>1</sup> B nivvāghāe. <sup>2</sup> A taṃ naṃ.

28. <sup>1</sup> B purvā naṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tiviham tivihenam manasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte padikkamāmi nimdāmi garahāmi appānam vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamite<sup>1</sup> tti. kevali bûyā : anairiyāsamite<sup>2</sup> se niggamthe pāṇāim<sup>4</sup> abhihañeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā : iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamite<sup>3</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā : maṇam parijānai se niggamthe ; je ya maṇe<sup>1</sup> pāvae sāvajje sakirie aṇhayakare chedakare  
263 bhedakare adhikaraṇie pāḍosie pariāvite pāṇāivādite<sup>2</sup> bhūto-  
vaghātie, tahappagāram maṇam no paḍḍhārejja<sup>3</sup> ; maṇam  
parijānati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvae tti doccā bhā-  
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā : vaim parijānati se niggamthe  
jāva vaī pāviyā sāvajjā jāva bhūtovaghāṭiyā, tahappagāram  
vaim no uccārejja<sup>1</sup> ; vaim parijānai se niggamthe jāva vaī<sup>2</sup>  
apāviya tti. taccā bhavaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : āyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇā-  
samite<sup>1</sup> se niggamthe, no anāyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.  
kevali bûyā : āyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe  
pāṇāim bhûyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihañeja vā jāva  
uddaveja vā. tamhā<sup>2</sup> āyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se  
niggamthe, no anāyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite<sup>3</sup> tti cautthā  
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : āloiyapāṇabhoyanabhoī se  
niggamthe, no anāloiyapāṇabhoyanabhoī. kevali bûyā :  
anāloiyapāṇabhoyanabhoī se niggamthe pāṇāni<sup>1</sup> vā bhûtāni  
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihañeja vā jāva uddaveja vā.  
tamhā āloiyapāṇabhoyanabhoī se niggamthe, no anāloiya-  
pāṇabhoyanabhoi tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva<sup>2</sup> mahavvayam sammam kâṇa phāsie pālie  
tirie kittie avatṭhite āṇae ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhamte mahavvae<sup>3</sup> pāṇāivātāo veramaṇam. ||I||

I. 1. <sup>1</sup> A uṇa°, B airiyā°. <sup>2</sup> B iriyaasamite. <sup>3</sup> AB iriyāsamite

2. <sup>1</sup> B om. je ya maṇe. <sup>2</sup> B pāṇāivāta. <sup>3</sup> B om. maṇam no paḍḍhārejja.

3. <sup>1</sup> A sampahārejja. <sup>2</sup> A vaim.

4. <sup>1</sup> B adda matta after bhamḍa. <sup>2</sup> A om. <sup>3</sup> A āyāna . . . asamie.

5. <sup>1</sup> A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. <sup>2</sup> B ettāvattāva. <sup>3</sup> B 'yam.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam  
musāvāyam<sup>1</sup> vaidosam,<sup>2</sup> se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265  
vā; n'eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n'ev' annehim musam  
bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsamtam na samañujāñejjā.  
tiviham tivihenam mañasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte  
padikkamāmi jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo pañca bhāvaṇāo bhavamti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: aṇuvī bhāsī se niggamthe,  
no aṇaṇuvībhāsī.<sup>1</sup> kevalī būyā: aṇaṇuvībhāsī<sup>1</sup> se  
niggamthe samāvadejjā<sup>2</sup> mosam vayaṇāe. aṇuvībhāsī<sup>1</sup> se  
niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsī<sup>3</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: koham parijāṇatī se niggamthe, 266  
no kohaṇāe<sup>1</sup> siyā. kevalī būyā: kohappatte<sup>2</sup> kohī samāva-  
dejjā mosam vayaṇāe. koham parijāṇatī se niggamthe, na  
ya kohaṇāe<sup>3</sup> siyā<sup>4</sup> tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

aḥā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: lobham parijāṇatī se niggamthe,  
no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevalī būyā: lobhappatte lobhī samā-  
vadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. lobham parijāṇatī se niggamthe, no  
ya lobhaṇāe siyā<sup>4</sup> tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: bhayam parijāṇatī se niggamthe,  
no ya bhayabhīrue siyā. kevalī būyā: bhayappatte<sup>2</sup> bhīrū  
samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. bhayam parijāṇatī se niggamthe,  
no bhayabhīrue siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā pañcamā bhāvaṇā: hāsam parijāṇatī se  
niggamthe, no ya<sup>5</sup> hāsaṇāe<sup>6</sup> siyā. kevalī būyā: hāsa-  
ppatte<sup>2</sup> hāsī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. hāsam parijāṇatī  
se niggamthe, no ya<sup>5</sup> hāsaṇāe<sup>7</sup> siyā tti pañcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvātāva<sup>8</sup> mahavvae sammam kâeṇa phāsīe jāva āṇāe  
ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

267

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.<sup>9</sup> || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam  
adinnādāṇam, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā  
bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamamtam vā acittam<sup>1</sup> vā;

II. <sup>1</sup> A °vāya. <sup>2</sup> A vati.

1. <sup>1</sup> A aṇuviyi, B aṇuviyi. <sup>2</sup> B samāvadejjā. <sup>3</sup> A °bhāse.

2-5. <sup>1</sup> AB kohaṇe. <sup>2</sup> B patte. <sup>3</sup> A °pae. <sup>4</sup> AB si. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B bhāsaṇāe.

<sup>7</sup> B bhayahāsaṇāe. <sup>8</sup> B etā°, A ettāvātā; A adds i. marg. vie. <sup>9</sup> B mahavvae.

III. <sup>1</sup> B cittamamtamacittam.

n' eva sayam adinnam giṇhejjā, n' ev' annehim geṇhāvejjā, annam pi geṇhamtam na samañujāṇejjā ; jāvajjīvāe jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : añuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe, no añañuvī<sup>3</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe. kevali bûyâ : añañuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe adinnam giṇhejjā. añuvī<sup>2</sup> mittoggahajāi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe, no añañuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>4</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : añunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyâ añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi<sup>5</sup> se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.<sup>6</sup> tamhā añunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ñam ôggahaṃsi oggahiyamsi ettâvatâva<sup>7</sup> oggahaṇasīlae siyâ. kevali bûyâ : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahitamsi ettâvatâva<sup>7</sup> aṇogga- haṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. ettâvatâva oggahaṇasīlae siyâ<sup>8</sup> tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahiyamsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlae siyâ. kevali bûyâ : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahitamsi abhikkhaṇam 2 aṇoggaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyamsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlae ti cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : añuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe sâhammiesu, no añañuvī<sup>2</sup> mitoggahajāti. kevali bûyâ : añañuvī mitoggahajāi sâhammiesu adinnam oṇi- 269 hejjā. se añuvī mioggahajāi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe sâhammiesu no añañuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettâvatâva mahavvae savvam jāva āṇae ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. || III ||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi<sup>1</sup> savvam

III. <sup>2</sup> B añuvīyi. <sup>3</sup> AB jāti; B mitto°. <sup>4</sup> B mittoggahajāti. <sup>5</sup> B pāṇabhoyaṇam. <sup>6</sup> A bhumje. <sup>7</sup> B etā°. <sup>8</sup> ABC si.

IV. <sup>1</sup> B paccākkhāmi.



mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā,  
n'eva sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādāṇavattavayā*  
*bhāṇiyavā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ  
2 itthiṇaṃ kaṃkaṃkaḥittae siyā. kevalī bûyā: niggamaṃthe  
naṃ itthiṇaṃ kaṃkaṃ kaṃkaṃ sampaṃti bhedā sampaṃti vibhaṃgā  
sampaṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe  
itthiṇaṃ kaṃkaṃkaḥei siya tti<sup>2</sup> paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇo-  
harāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloettae nijjhāettae<sup>3</sup> siyā. kevalī bûyā: 270  
nigghamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloemāṇe  
nijjhāemāṇe sampaṃti bhedā sampaṃti vibhaṃga *jāva* dhammāo  
bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ  
āloettae nijjhāettae siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇo-  
harāiṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakīliyāiṃ sumarittae siyā. kevalī  
bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakīli-  
yāiṃ saramāṇe sampaṃti bhedā *jāva* dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no  
niggamaṃthe puvvarayāiṃ puvvakīliyāiṃ sarittae siya tti taccā  
bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyanaḥhoi<sup>4</sup>  
se niggamaṃthe, no<sup>5</sup> pāṇiyasabbhoyanaḥhoi. kevalī bûyā:  
atimattapāṇabhoyanaḥhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyasabbhoyana-  
bhoi ya<sup>6</sup> tti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyana-  
bhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyasabbhoyanaḥhoi tti cautthā  
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ su-  
paṃdagasaṃsattāiṃ sayanāsaṇāiṃ sevittae siyā. kevalī  
bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ su-paṃdagasaṃsattāiṃ sayanā- 271  
saṇāiṃ sevamāṇe sampaṃti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe  
itthiṇaṃ su-paṃdagasaṃsattāiṃ sayanāsaṇāiṃ sevittae siya tti  
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvāe sammam kâṇa *jāva* ārāhite yāvi  
bhavati.

cauttham bhaṃte mahavvayam. ||IV||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam : savvam pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā anum vā thūlam vā cittamantaṃ vā acittam<sup>1</sup> vā, n' eva sayam pariggaham gēṇhejjā, n' ev' annenaṃ pariggaham gēṇhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ pariggaham geṇhamtaṃ samaṇujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi. tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : sotenaṃ jīve maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ no sejjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjejjā, no mujjejjā, no ajjho-  
vajjejjā,<sup>2</sup> no vinigghāyam āvajjejjā.<sup>2</sup> kevali bûyâ: niggamthe  
naṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* vinigghā-  
yam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā<sup>3</sup> saṃti kevali-  
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na sakkā na souṃ saddā soyavisayam āgaṭā |  
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ rūvehiṃ sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* saṃghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā<sup>3</sup> *jāva* bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatthum cakkhuvisayam āgaṭam |  
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti<sup>1</sup> doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gamdhāim agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gamdhehiṃ no sajjejjā<sup>4</sup> *jāva* vinigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevali bûyâ: maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gamdhehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* vinigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā *jāva* bhamsejjā.

273 na sakkā<sup>5</sup> gamdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |  
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjae ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gamdhāim agghāyati tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : jibbhāo<sup>6</sup> jīvo maṇunnāma-  
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim no  
sajjejjā, no rajjejjā *jāva* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī  
būyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim sajja-  
māṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāva*  
bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rasam anāsātum<sup>7</sup> jīhāvisayam āgatam |  
rāgadosā<sup>8</sup> u je tatttha te<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-  
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : phāsao jīvo<sup>10</sup> maṇunnā-  
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedetī; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim  
phāsehim no sajjejjā, no rajjejjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no muṇṇhejjā,  
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī būyā :  
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe  
*jāva* viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā 274  
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na<sup>11</sup> sakkā na saṃveditum phāsam visayam āgayam |  
rāgadosā<sup>12</sup> u je tatttha te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.<sup>14</sup>  
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvae sammam kâṇaṃ phasīte pâlīe tîrie  
kittīe<sup>15</sup> āṇāe ārādḥite yāvi bhavati.

paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam. || V ||

icc etehim mahavvaehim paṇuvīsāhi ya<sup>16</sup> bhāvaṇāhim  
saṃpanne anagāre ahāsuyam ahākappam ahāmaggam  
sammam kâṇa phāsittā pālittā tīrittā kiṭṭittā āṇāe ārāhiyā  
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṃcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyā cūlā.

V. <sup>6</sup> B jīmūto, C jīhāo. <sup>7</sup> B āteorasam. <sup>8</sup> A °se, B °so. <sup>9</sup> A se, B tam.  
<sup>10</sup> ABC om. <sup>11</sup> A no. <sup>12</sup> B °so. <sup>13</sup> B tam. <sup>14</sup> B veyayitti. <sup>15</sup> B adds  
avattḥite. <sup>16</sup> A sāhiṃ.

## CAUTTHÂ CŪLA.

## VIMUTTĪ.

276

añiccam âvâsam uveṃti jaṃtuṇo  
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |  
 vīosire vinnu agārabamḍhaṇaṃ  
 abhīru ârambhapariggahaṃ cae <sup>1</sup> || 1 ||  
 taḥāgayam bhikkhum aṇamtasamjayaṃ  
 aṇelisam vinnu caramtam esaṇaṃ |  
 tudamti vāyāhi <sup>2</sup> abhiddavam narā  
 sarehi <sup>2</sup> samgāmagayaṃ <sup>3</sup> va kuṃjaraṃ || 2 ||  
 taḥappagārehi <sup>2</sup> jaṇehi <sup>2</sup> hīlie  
 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīrītā |  
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā  
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae <sup>4</sup> || 3 ||  
 uvehamāṇe kusalehi <sup>2</sup> samvase  
 akamṭadukkhī <sup>5</sup> tasathāvarāduhī |  
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuṇi  
 taḥā hi se sussamaṇe samāhīte || 4 ||  
 vidū nate dhammapayaṃ aṇuttaram  
 viṇīyatanhassa muṇissa jhāyao <sup>6</sup> |  
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā  
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||  
 diso disaṃ <sup>7</sup> 'naṃtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā  
 mahavvayā khemapadā paveditā |  
 mahāgurū nissayarā udīritā  
 tamaṃ va tejo tidisaṃ pagāsagā || 6 ||  
 sitehi <sup>8</sup> bhikkhū asito parivvae  
 asajjam itthīsu caejja pūyaṇaṃ |  
 aṇissio <sup>6</sup> logaṃ iṇaṃ taḥā paraṃ

278

<sup>1</sup> B cae. <sup>2</sup> AB m. <sup>3</sup> B °vayaṇ. <sup>4</sup> B °veyae. <sup>5</sup> B amk°, C akkamta-  
 dukkham. <sup>6</sup> B °e. <sup>7</sup> A disim. <sup>8</sup> B m.

na nijjati<sup>6</sup> kâmaguṇehi<sup>2</sup> paṇḍite || 7 ||  
 taḥā vimukkassa parinnacârîṇo  
 dhiñmato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |  
 visujjhatī jaṃsi malam pure kaḍam  
 samīriyam ruppamalam va joṇā || 8 ||  
 se hu pparinnāsamayammi<sup>9</sup> vaṭṭatī  
 nirāsase uvarayamehuṇe care |  
 bhujamgame junṇatayam jahā jahe<sup>10</sup>  
 vimuccatī<sup>11</sup> se duhasejja māhaṇe || 9 ||  
 jam āhu oham salilam apāragam  
 mahāsamuddam va bhuyāhi duttaram |  
 a/’ eva<sup>12</sup> nam pariṇāhi paṇḍie<sup>13</sup>  
 se hu muṇī amtakaḍe tti vuccatī || 10 ||  
 jahā hi baddham iha māṇavehi ya<sup>14</sup>  
 jahā ya tesim tu<sup>15</sup> vimokkha āhite |  
 ahā taḥā bamdhavimokkha je viḍū  
 se hu muṇī amtakaḍe tti vuccatī || 11 ||  
 imammi<sup>16</sup> loe parato<sup>17</sup> ya dosu vi  
 na vijjatī bamdhanām jassa<sup>18</sup> kiṃci vi |  
 se hu nirālambāṇe appatitṭhite  
 kalamkalībḥāvapaham vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vimutti samattā.

solasamam ajjhayanam.

cautthā cūlā.

<sup>9</sup> B pari°. <sup>10</sup> B vae. <sup>11</sup> B visujjhatī. <sup>12</sup> B eva. <sup>13</sup> The metre will be correct if we read ah’ evam enam pariṇāna paṇḍie. <sup>14</sup> AC °him om. ya, B yā. <sup>15</sup> B bhu.  
<sup>16</sup> B ime ya. <sup>17</sup> B paraye. <sup>18</sup> B tassa.